STUDY OF THE PROBLEM OF DISCRIMINATION AGAINST INDIGENOUS POPULATIONS

Final Report (last part) submitted by the Special Rapporteur,
Mr. José R. Martínez Cobo

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Contents</th>
<th>Paragraphs</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XVII.</td>
<td>LAND</td>
<td>1 - 420</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. Right of ownership with particular reference to land</td>
<td>1 - 49</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Introductory remarks</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Recognition and protection of the right of persons, groups and</td>
<td>2 - 49</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>communities to own property individually or collectively. <em>De jure</em> and</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><em>de facto</em> denials or restrictions</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>B. Legislative, executive, administrative and judicial measures adopted</td>
<td>50 - 225</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to protect the lawful property rights of indigenous persons, groups or</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>communities</td>
<td>50 - 75</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Introductory remarks</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Steps taken to: (1) guarantee respect for and protection of the</td>
<td>76 - 150</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>procedures established by indigenous custom for the transmission by</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>members of the indigenous communities of the right of land use; (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>prevent advantage being taken of such customs or of lack of understanding</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>of non-indigenous laws and regulations to obtain the ownership of, or</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>other rights to the use of, lands belonging to the indigenous</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>populations or lawfully used by them</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Chapter

#### XVII (cont'd)

3. Special provisions concerning the investigation, establishment and registration of titles to land and resources acquired by customary legal procedures and the registration of all land and all resources to which indigenous populations hold title, or the right of ownership or possession or in which they have shares .................................. 151 - 195

4. Special provisions concerning the sale, mortgaging or otherwise encumbering, rental, attachment, etc., of lands belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities, to, or for the benefit of, non-indigenous persons, groups or organizations, including - in certain cases - the requirement of prior authorization or subsequent approval by communal bodies or by the competent administrative or judicial authorities ...... 196 - 225

C. Recognition of the authorities within the indigenous communities which control the distribution of land among their members, and support of such authorities ........................................ 226 - 265

D. Provisions to strengthen and further develop successful and appropriate co-operative procedures applied by the indigenous populations in connection with systems of production, supply, marketing and credit with respect to land use and other related factors .................................................. 266 - 287

E. Special measures to protect indigenous land and its resources .................................................. 288 - 368

1. Special measures to prevent and combat harmful practices with respect to mineral or other resources of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities, applied at the time when such resources are discovered or thereafter ...... 288 - 325

2. Special measures to protect isolated indigenous populations and their fauna and flora against expanding non-indigenous settlements or enterprises .......................... 326 - 368
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Paragraphs</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XVII (cont'd)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>F. The attribution of land</th>
<th>369 - 421</th>
<th>186</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Due consideration for the satisfaction of the needs of the indigenous populations with respect to land and the means to exploit it successfully</td>
<td>370 - 399</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. The major pertinent aspects of any agrarian reform programmes designed to obtain land for the indigenous populations and to distribute to them means for working both the land which they already own and land which they are to receive under such programmes</td>
<td>400 - 420</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER XVII

LAND

A. Right of ownership with particular reference to land

1. Introductory remarks

1. According to the information made available for the purposes of the present study, there is no system that would explicitly exclude indigenous populations from enjoying the right of ownership. In general it could be stated that, in law, the same basic rules apply in all cases as far as the right to own property is concerned, regardless of whether a person, group or community is or is not indigenous. There are no de jure denials, limitations or restrictions of access to property on such grounds. De facto, it is mainly economic factors which govern access to property. This fact alone would already call for some discussion as to the reasons for the limited economic capacity in certain population groups. Of course, sometimes action taken by the public authorities in practice affects the right to property of certain groups, including indigenous populations. This happens particularly when authorization is given to economically powerful concerns to undertake activities which, it is known will affect the property and the property rights of indigenous peoples. However, the study cannot deal with such involved questions, nor is it pertinent for it to deal with property in general. This chapter will merely focus on the right to own land under the de jure and de facto circumstances prevailing in the countries covered by the study, and on the different factors affecting the effective enjoyment by indigenous populations of the right to own and benefit from their land.

2. Recognition and protection of the right of persons, groups and communities to own property individually or collectively. De jure and de facto denials or restrictions

2. The right to own property has been recognized both in the international instruments on human rights and in the internal legislation of countries.

3. Some relevant provisions from international instruments are reproduced below:

(a) The Universal Declaration of Human Rights, adopted by the General Assembly in resolution 217 A (III) of 10 December 1948, provides:

"Article 17

"1. Everyone has the right to own property alone as well as in association with others."

"2. No one shall be arbitrarily deprived of his property."
(b) The Indigenous and Tribal Populations Convention 1957 (No. 107), adopted by the International Labour Conference at its fortyieth session at Geneva on 26 June 1957, provides:

"PART II. LAND"

"Article 11"

"The right of ownership, collective or individual, of the members of the populations concerned over the lands which these populations traditionally occupy shall be recognized.

"Article 12"

"1. The populations concerned shall not be removed without their free consent from their habitual territories except in accordance with national laws and regulations for reasons relating to national security, or in the interest of national economic development or of the health of the said populations.

"2. When in such cases removal of these populations is necessary as an exceptional measure, they shall be provided with lands of quality at least equal to that of the lands previously occupied by them, suitable to provide for their present needs and future development. In cases where chances of alternative employment exist and where the populations concerned prefer to have compensation in money or in kind, they shall be so compensated under appropriate guarantees.

"3. Persons thus removed shall be fully compensated for any resulting loss or injury.

"Article 13"

"1. Procedures for the transmission of rights of ownership and use of land which are established by the customs of the populations concerned shall be respected, within the framework of national laws and regulations, in so far as they satisfy the needs of these populations and do not hinder their economic and social development.

"2. Arrangements shall be made to prevent persons who are not members of the populations concerned from taking advantage of these customs or of lack of understanding of the laws on the part of the members of these populations to secure the ownership or use of the lands belonging to such members.

"Article 14"

"National agrarian programmes shall secure to the populations concerned treatment equivalent to that accorded to other sections of the national community with regard to:

"(a) the provision of more land for these populations when they have not the area necessary for providing the essentials of a normal existence, or for any possible increase in their numbers;"
"(b) the provision of the means required to promote the development of the lands which these populations already possess."

(c) The Indigenous and Tribal Populations Recommendation 1957 (No. 104), adopted by the International Labour Conference at its fortieth session at Geneva on 26 June 1957, provides:

"II. LAND

"2. Legislative or administrative measures should be adopted for the regulation of the conditions, de facto or de jure, in which the populations concerned use the land.

"3. (1) The populations concerned should be assured of a land reserve adequate for the needs of shifting cultivation so long as no better system of cultivation can be introduced.

"(2) Pending the attainment of the objectives of a settlement policy for semi-nomadic groups, zones should be established within which the livestock of such groups can graze without hindrance.

"4. Members of the populations concerned should receive the same treatment as other members of the national population in relation to the ownership of underground wealth or to preference rights in the development of such wealth.

"5. (1) Save in exceptional circumstances defined by law the direct or indirect lease of lands owned by members of the populations concerned to persons or bodies not belonging to these populations should be restricted.

"(2) In cases in which such lease is allowed, arrangements should be made to ensure that the owners will be paid equitable rents. Rents paid in respect of collectively owned land should be used, under appropriate regulations, for the benefit of the group which owns it.

"6. The mortgaging of land owned by members of the populations concerned to a person or body not belonging to these populations should be restricted.

"7. Appropriate measures should be taken for the elimination of indebtedness among farmers belonging to the populations concerned. Co-operative systems of credit should be organized, and low-interest loans, technical aid and, where appropriate, subsidies, should be extended to these farmers to enable them to develop their lands.

"8. Where appropriate, modern methods of co-operative production, supply and marketing should be adapted to the traditional forms of communal ownership and use of land and production implements among the populations concerned and to their traditional systems of community service and mutual aid."
4. The information available includes provisions from the constitutions and fundamental laws of a number of countries concerning recognition of the right of ownership of everyone - the inhabitants, nationals or citizens of a country. In view of its social function, this right is subject to taxes, limitations, restrictions and obligations laid down with a view to the public good or in the general interest. Under supplementary provisions, no one may be deprived of his property except by court order. Expropriation is, however, allowed on the ground of public good, the general interest or the interest of society, as defined by the law, which also provides for fair compensation, sometimes stipulating that the latter shall be payable in advance. 1/

5. All the countries covered by the study have similar provisions which apply to indigenous populations. Some legal systems also provide for a special regime which is applicable only to indigenous lands and stipulates that there shall be certain limitations or restrictions on the rights of alienation, division, encumbrance, attachment or charge by way of security in respect of obligations incurred by their owners even in cases where such land has been acquired under the individual private ownership scheme. These latter cases benefit from a protective regime only in certain circumstances and for specific periods laid down in limiting terms by law. These provisions are considered in the next section of this chapter.

6. The Governments of several of the countries on which information is available in this regard 2/ state that there are no de jure or de facto denials, impediments, limitations or restrictions that affect the rights of indigenous persons, groups and communities to own property individually or collectively. They add that, for this reason, no measures of protection are required in this regard. 2/

7. Invariably, however, the de facto situation reveals deficiencies in the effectiveness of such provisions where appropriate protection measures have not been taken. It is these provisions and measures that will be considered in this chapter in so far as possible on the basis of the information available to the Special Rapporteur.

8. Turning now to the examination of the information available on those matters, there are data on legal provisions and statements made by Governments and by non-governmental sources regarding the de jure and de facto situations obtaining in the countries concerned.

9. Statements made by Governments vary in scope from simple claims that denials or limitations of the right do not exist to more comprehensive statements. Information available from non-governmental sources is very varied.

---

1/ See, for example, the information relating to Argentina, Brazil, Bolivia, Colombia, Costa Rica, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, India, Malaysia, Pakistan, Paraguay, Suriname and Venezuela.

2/ No information is available in this regard on Japan and Sri Lanka.

2/ For instance, Australia, Bangladesh, Costa Rica, Finland, Mexico, Norway, New Zealand, Panama, United States.
10. The Finnish Government states that there are no de jure or de facto denials of, or restrictions on the right of persons, groups or communities to own property individually or collectively. The Norwegian Government makes exactly the same statement.

11. The Government of Guyana states in a similar manner that:

"There are no de jure or de facto denials of or restrictions on the rights of persons, groups and communities to own property, individually or collectively save that Companies incorporated outside of the British Commonwealth may hold lands in Guyana from time to time authorized by licence of the President."

12. In Austria according to information received from the Government, there are no legal barriers to Aboriginals owning or leasing land in the same ways as other citizens. In addition, a number of special measures are being taken to increase the areas of land held by or for Aboriginals. Likewise there are no barriers to Aboriginals holding property of other kinds. However, under the legislation affecting Aboriginal and Torres Straight Islanders in Queensland, at present there are provisions for control by officials of the property of certain persons whose property was controlled under previous legislation, not necessarily with their consent. 4/

13. On the situation prevailing in New Zealand the Citizens' Association for Racial Equality states:

"There is no de jure restriction on Maori ownership of land. Maoris can own land under customary title, though very little land is held now under this title; or on titles recognized by the Maori Land Court and registered in individual Maori ownership. They can also acquire Crown land - as has happened with many of the urban sections on which houses have been built for Maoris - and purchase land on freehold or leasehold title. The area of land acquired from the Crown or private (European) owners is not known; but it is not thought to be very large."

14. As concerns land under customary title, discussed at the beginning of the preceding paragraph, the Government has stated that:

"The term 'Maori customary land' is a legal definition, and simply means land which has never at any time had a registered title. As practically the whole of the Maori land in New Zealand now has properly registered titles, the only customary land remaining is a few tiny pieces of land where an error in survey or contiguous blocks has left a fragment of land intervening. There are also one or two rocky islets off the coast of New Zealand which have never had a title. In both cases Maoris have the right to apply to the Maori Land Court to investigate the titles to these lands and find the persons entitled to them. It is quite common and becoming increasingly so for Maoris to purchase non-Maori freehold land, not only house sites, but also farmlands. It has already been mentioned in other comments that Government finance is available in proper cases to help Maoris purchase farms."

4/ Information specifically relating to problems of aboriginal land tenure is presented in subsequent sections of this chapter.
15. The Government adds that:

"Except in regard to 'Maori land' there are no denials of or restrictions on the rights of any New Zealand citizen, Maori or non-Maori, to own property individually or collectively.

"A Maori can purchase, own and deal as freely with non-Maori land as any other citizen. A special system, however, regulates all his dealings with Maori land, and the dealings of non-Maoris who would wish to acquire Maori land.

"Put in rough general terms, Maori land consists of the remaining areas of land which have belonged to the Maori people since before European settlement, or which were subsequently restored to them. There are two underlying reasons for the laws specifically regarding this land. The first is that most Maori land is owned in common by families or sub-tribes, sometimes running into many hundreds or even thousands of people. This fact required special provisions. Secondly, the Maori Land Law includes legislative provisions to safeguard the rights of Maoris to their ancestral lands."

16. As regards the de jure situation in Costa Rica, the Government states that:

"There are no de jure or de facto denials of or restrictions on the right of persons, groups and communities to own property, individually or collectively. Act No. 5251 and the Executive Decrees were adopted precisely as a result of the need to legislate in favour of indigenous land tenure".

17. The de facto situation which made these legal measures necessary is reflected elsewhere in the information provided by the Government, in the following terms:

"Owing to causes generally unconnected with them, we note that the most serious factors affecting indigenous development include the migration and displacement of the various settlements. We shall therefore draw attention to the factors that have a bearing on such migration and its consequences. For example, we can quote the case of China Kichá, 100 per cent of whose population was displaced from its settlement; similarly, of the rest of the total indigenous population, 40 per cent was completely displaced and the other 60 per cent is in the process of being displaced. There is also the question of the reduction of geographical area, as in the case of the Boruca Indians, who had a reservation of 32,000 hectares in 1960 and now have only 3,200 hectares; in 15 years, they have thus lost 90 per cent of their land; or in the terrible case of the land lost by the Guatavo Indians, who have at present lost 99 per cent of their land and who will be completely wiped out in a few years' time.

"In the border region, we can mention the case of the immigration of the Guaymi Indians, who originally settled in Panama and emigrated to the Pacific south, Coto Brus, Costa Rica."
At present indigenous persons are facing their greatest problems as a result of the invasion of lands which they traditionally regarded as their own.

Unlike their other compatriots, indigenous persons use the 'shifting cultivation' method, with the result that, in the eyes of those compatriots, they own a great deal of land, whereas, in fact, most of the land they farm by that method is already overworked.

In many cases, moreover, they feel harassed and at a disadvantage in the presence of 'non-indigenous' persons; this causes them so many problems that they migrate to other, more remote areas which they continue to regard as areas of refuge, but which, in point of fact, are ceasing to be so owing to the rapid development the country is undergoing. This applies to China-Ríchá, which until a few years ago was a Cabecar settlement in the Pacific south and which, as a result of the invasion by 'non-indigenous' persons, now has only a few of its original inhabitants. The rest have emigrated to places in Talamanca, leaving behind their lands and crops; this has obviously led to losses and has aggravated existing problems.

In view of this situation, agencies such as our National Indigenous Affairs Commission, the Commission for Indigenous Affairs of the Legislative Assembly and other Government agencies are endeavouring, in so far as possible and within the narrow limits of their means and budgets, to provide conditions that will make it possible to deal positively with similar circumstances. However, owing to the lack of financial resources, the results obtained to date almost never meet needs.

With regard to education, it is true that the Ministry of Public Education has established schools in almost all of the 54 existing indigenous communities, but curricula do not meet existing needs and the results have not been very effective.

On the basis of the foregoing, it may be concluded that, in a few years' time, the above-mentioned places of refuge will have ceased to exist altogether. This makes it urgently necessary to draw up and implement plans and programmes with a view to preparing indigenous persons to cope with this situation and to integrate, with as little effort as possible, into Costa Rican society, thereby preventing emigration from rural to urban areas, with the ensuing problems of social impoverishment, the destruction of agricultural reservations and the weakening of agricultural production capacity, which is the main source of national wealth."

18. The Government of Mexico states that:

"In our country, as repeatedly stated, there are no limitations on the right of indigenous persons, groups or communities to access to the various forms of land ownership, such as agricultural production units (ejidos), communal land and small holdings. Nor, strictly speaking, are there any de facto denials or restrictions. There is, however, an ongoing social and legal struggle for the land in which the inhabitants of rural areas, including indigenous persons, are engaged".
19. The Federal Constitution stipulates:

"Article 27. The ownership of the lands and waters situated within the borders of the national territory is vested originally in the nation, which had and continues to have the right to transfer property therein to individuals, thereby constituting private property.

"Expropriations may be made only on the ground of public utility and against compensation.

"The nation shall at all times have the right to make such arrangements in respect of private property as the public interest may demand and also to regulate the use of natural resources that are liable to be appropriated with a view to the equitable distribution of public wealth and to ensuring its conservation. To that end, the necessary measures shall be taken to divide up the latifundia, to develop agricultural smallholdings that are being farmed, to create new agricultural communities with the necessary land and water, to encourage agriculture and to prevent the destruction of natural resources and any damage which property may suffer to the detriment of society. Population settlements which do not have land and water or which do not have in sufficient quantity for the needs of their inhabitants shall be entitled to an endowment thereof which shall be taken from adjacent property, with due respect at all times for agricultural smallholdings that are being farmed."

20. Article 27, paragraph I, of the Federal Constitution provides that:

"Only Mexicans by birth or by naturalization and Mexican companies shall have the right to become owners of lands, waters and concessions thereto or to obtain concessions to exploit mines, waters or mineral fuels in the Republic of Mexico."

21. Article 27, paragraph VII, stipulates, with regard to population settlements which retain communal status, that:

"Population settlements which retain communal status de facto or de jure shall have capacity to enjoy in common the lands, forests and waters which belong to them or have been or may be restored to them.

"All issues which, on account of communal land boundaries, whatever the origin thereof, are pending or which may arise between two or more population settlements shall come under federal jurisdiction. The Federal Executive shall take up such issues and shall propose a final settlement thereof to the parties concerned. If the latter are in agreement, the proposal of the Executive shall have the force of a final decision and shall be irrevocable; in the contrary case, the party or parties not in agreement may appeal to the Supreme Court of Justice in Mexico without prejudice to the immediate enforcement of the presidential proposal.

"The summary procedure for dealing with the aforementioned disputes shall be prescribed by law."
22. With regard to forms of land tenure in Mexico, the following has been written:

"Land holdings in Mexico are characterized by the coexistence of two systems of tenure and two parallel organizational principles. Holdings may be privately owned or communally held and they may be consumption or market oriented. The small, work-intensive farm units prevail, whether private or communal, and are especially characteristic of the center and south. The extensive, multi-personnel, market oriented holdings are more prevalent in the north.

"Ejidos (production units organized on a co-operative and communal basis) may be as large as the most extensive private holdings, but the holding of the average ejidatario (individual worker of the communal lands) is often smaller than that of the average private farmer. Only in the large northern ejidos is specialization of skill apparent. In the larger operations, common problems - such as irrigation, fertilization, types of crops produced, processing, marketing and transportation - are handled for the entire co-operative.

"The agricultural division of the country between extensive and intensive forms (north and south respectively) is both historical and administrative. In the south, traditional Indian intensive production units of small size survived the Spanish Conquest and the colonial period intact. In the north, where the density of Indian population was always much lower, the hacienda (large estate) became dominant, with its semi-feudal organization and its division of labor according to occupational skill. The hacienda was much more easily adaptable to the growing market economy of the 20th century than were the small Indian plots of the south.

"The ejidos have historical antecedents in the communal organization of land holdings that characterized many Indian groups before the Spanish conquest. During the colonial period and the 19th century, communal holdings were almost entirely replaced by private holdings which evolved from the encomienda system, in which the Spanish crown granted large tracts of land - and the Indians to work the land - to private individuals (see ch. 3, Historical Setting). With agrarian reform as one of the goals of the Revolution, the ejidos have been restored to prominence. As of 1967, of a total of 163.2 million acres covered by the agrarian reform program of 1915, 147.7 million or slightly over a fourth of Mexico's national territory, had been distributed to 2.6 million ejidatarios.

"The Constitution of 1917 and the Agrarian Code of 1934 provided for the restitution of land to communal villages and set forth limits and provisions to which persons holding these lands must conform. Land limits per ejidatario are 24.71 acres (or 10 hectares) of irrigated land or 49.42 acres in dry land. Those entitled to ejidal parcels but for whom no land is available receive certificates of agrarian rights (derechos agrarios a salvo) and must await the next distribution of land by the government. Estimates of the number of persons with such certificates range from 500,000 to 1,500,000 but all estimates agree that the number is increasing."
Most often, tillable land granted to an ejido is divided into plots or parcels farmed by the individual ejidatarios; in a few cases, the cropland is held in common. The pasture and woodland areas are held for communal use by the ejido. The ejidatario may dispose of the produce of his cropland as he wishes; however, to continue his holding, he must cultivate it. If the land is abandoned for 2 years, it reverts to the ejido for reassignment. By law, ejidal parcels cannot be transferred from the one person to whom they were originally assigned. The ejidatario may augment the size of his holdings and hence their yield by renting additional land from others, and indeed not only is there considerable renting to other ejidatarios but occasionally to persons outside the ejido.

The maximum amount of land that can be held as private property depends on the use to which the land is put. The limit is generally 247 acres (100 hectares) of irrigated land or the equivalent thereof. Equivalents of one acre of irrigated land are generally 4.34 acres of nonirrigated land, 9.88 acres of good dry-land pasture, or 19.77 acres of poor quality dry-land pasture. Higher limits on private land are established for the production of certain specified crops. The limit is 370 acres of irrigated land for production of cotton and 741 acres for bananas, sugarcane, coffee, honequen, rubber, coconuts, grapes, olives, vanilla, cocoa and fruits. Enough land may be used permanently to support 500 head of cattle, or the equivalent in smaller animals.

Unlike ejidal property, private property can be transferred by sale from one person to another. Titles to land are registered in each municipio (municipality). If the owner dies intestate, the land passes to his next of kin. Owners of private property may increase their holdings, as may ejidatarios, by renting pieces of land from larger holders, or, unlike ejidatarios, by taking additional land in the names of members of the family.

The distribution of land between private and ejidal holdings changed markedly between 1930 and 1940 but has since stabilized so that by 1960 approximately 43 per cent of the croplands were in ejidal holdings (see table 26). The average size of both private and ejidal holdings in all regions of the country has increased since 1930, with the exception of the Center zone, where population pressure is the greatest. According to the 1960 census, the average size of private holdings was highest in the Northern Pacific and Southern Pacific zones, while ejidal holdings were largest in the Northern Pacific zone (see table 25). The number of farms holding 12.35 acres or less varied from 44 per cent in the Center zone to 10 per cent in the North and Northern Pacific zones; their share in aggregate cropland varied from almost 10 per cent in the Center to 2 per cent in the latter two zones (see table 26).

Average size, of course, does not reflect the distribution of land in individual holdings nor the amount of arable land within a holding. In an interconsal estimate made in 1964, 9 per cent of the private farms had no arable land; presumably they were ranching or forestry enterprises. Private farms with 12.35 acres or less of arable land constituted 75 per cent of the total; 12 per cent of the farms had between 12.35 and 61.77 acres; only 4 per cent had more than 61.77 acres of arable land.
Although there are some very large farms, particularly in the north, much of the land of large farms is too mountainous or too arid to be useful. In the north, 6 per cent of the land was reported tillable and 4 per cent was actually in crops. In the central region, 28 per cent was tillable and 19 per cent was in crops.  

23. As to the situation of Araucanian indigenous persons with regard to ownership of land and possibilities of making proper use of it, a publication reports that, in Chile, according to a statement made by the Ministry of Labour in May 1950:

"... the average extent of an Araucanian's individual holding is only 3\(\frac{1}{3}\) hectares. The problem is said to have grown more serious because original calculations for the distribution of land were based on an Araucanian population of 80,000 persons whereas the number is now considerably higher, with an average of eight persons to each family. The Fourth National Congress of the Araucanian United Front, held in Temuco in May 1940, declared that the Indians were 'in a distressing situation owing to the shortage of land'. In some areas the average yield per holding is reported to be only 80 kilograms of wheat per year."  

24. In 1974, the Government provided the following interpretation of the situation and the motivations of Araucanian indigenous persons:

"Land in the reservations is scanty for those who occupy it and the 'benefits' to which we were referring are very limited. To this must be added the fact that very often the occupiers have to pay rent to landowners who have gone away from the community, all of which means that the land does not produce enough to provide adequate support for families. Furthermore, since the land belongs to the community and not to the person who derives the benefit therefrom, the latter has no great interest in making any significant improvements in the property, fencing it in, fertilizing the soil properly, building a better dwelling, sheds and/or cellars, corrals, etc. This is why such land appears to be semi-abandoned, the buildings terribly dilapidated and the people sunk in poverty. However, a closer look reveals that indigenous persons invest their savings in animals, which are livestock property and constitute capital that can be readily liquidated at any time. The results of a census carried out in certain indigenous communities in the departments of La Unión and Río Bueno serve to illustrate the foregoing and show that the stereotyped view of the lazy, irresponsible indigenous person has no basis in fact. His way and manner of life are not, in the final analysis, the result of the system of undivided communities: the indigenous person who lives there is not under an obligation to assume the responsibility which any private property involves. This is so true that when the indigenous person has his own land,"


under his exclusive ownership, and its size allows for moderately reasonable exploitation, his output and work are admirable. A few kilometers to the south of Temuco, near the north/south highway, there are two such individual plots of land which are veritable models of farming and whose owners plough in terrace form. Both owners have achieved a good standard of living and have acquired agricultural machinery, fertilizers and even their own means of transport."

25. On the apparent origin of the location and the amount of land currently occupied by the Araucanians, the following paragraphs may be quoted from information provided by the Government in 1974:

"In order, on the one hand, to facilitate the task of the Settlements Commission and, on the other, to determine exactly how much public land was available, various laws were passed which prohibited the purchase and sale of real property in specified provinces where no individual title deeds to such property had been entered, prior to those laws, in the Land Register of the Real Estate Custodian. As the work of the Commission progressed, these prohibitions were extended to other provinces. The latest prohibition, prohibition No. 1, relates to the provinces of Valdivia and Llanquihue (the province of Osorno did not exist at the time) and came into force on 11 January 1891.

"These legal prohibitions did not succeed in halting the swift advance of civilization, which time and again made a mockery of them on the most varied of pretenses, all of very doubtful legality. At a time when people from all parts of the country and from abroad were flowing into the pacified territory, the National Treasury was auctioning off public lands, establishing settlements, founding towns (Temuco was founded in 1831 as a fortress under the shadow of which there grew up a small settlement that was constantly under attack from the Araucanians; in 1890, it received a sharp impetus with the approval of a plan for the distribution of sites among its inhabitants), opening up roads, building railways, barracks, schools and hospitals and paving the way for the civilizing activities of individuals.

"Forests were cleared by cutting and burning and, for the second time, the plough conquered the soil, although not always as peacefully and honourably as might have been desired. The result of all this was a wide variety of superimposed title deeds which inevitably affected the indigenous reservations as well, though on a small scale (approximately 15 per cent of the area in joint ownership), countless lawsuits and veritable legal chaos, for the most part insoluble owing to the lack of any definite boundaries.

"Then came Act No. 4,169 of 29 August 1927 and, together with the amendments thereto, it was recast as Supreme Decree No. 4,111 of 12 June 1931 concerning the division of indigenous communities; Act No. 4,302 of 24 January 1932, which established the Indian courts; and, shortly thereafter, the Southern Property Acts, which were recast as Supreme Decree No. 1,600 and Law-ranking Decree No. 260 of 1931."
"Only very few divisions were actually made; the files filled up with paper. On the other hand, it did prove possible to draw a line between private and public property, the large majority of cases pending between individuals being settled by virtue of the special short limitation period provided for under Law-ranking Decree No. 250. There were many cases in which the National Treasury recognized the validity of title deeds to indigenous lands. The situation of the reservations did not, however, change significantly. */

"With a view to expediting division and speeding up the integration of the Araucanias into the life of the nation, the Directorate for Indigenous Affairs, which was responsible to the Ministry of Lands and Settlement, was set up in 1953 (by Law-ranking Decree No. 56 of 25 April 1953). It was also in charge of duly organizing existing communities or those to be established in future; determining the legal status of indigenous families and their rights of succession; supervising the rational economic exploitation of agricultural land owned by indigenous communities and of subdivided land when the indigenous owners so requested; to that end, it could form co-operative, companies or associations of an economic character in which connection it exercised the powers laid down in each case.

"Act No. 14.511 was adopted in 1961. It combined all indigenous legislation (Law-ranking Decree No. 4.111 and the amendments thereto) in a single legal code, making the Indian courts far more operative by defining their territorial jurisdiction, procedures, etc. Under its authority, significant progress was made in the matter of restitutions (which have almost come to an end) and in the division of indigenous communities. At present, there are 2,188 undivided communities."

26. The Government also added, in connection with Act No. 17.729 of 26 September 1972, that:

"Until its enactment, the principle of the division of indigenous communities prevailed, introducing individual ownership of the soil for them on a permanent basis and thereby obliging them to assume the responsibilities which that imposes on their owner, all with a view to obtaining by that means, inter alia, the gradual integration of indigenous persons into society as a whole.

"Act No. 17.729 replaced that system, although not in express terms, and was designed to keep the communities undivided with a view to making them a useful tool in the socialization of the Chilean agrarian structure. So far, this Act has not really come into effect, since the regulations to which it refers have not been enacted. If the Act is to be retained, such regulations should be enacted; otherwise, the Act should be repealed and a new Indigenous Act should be adopted to implement the policy introduced by the new Government in this regard."

*/ The Special Rapporteur requested, but did not receive information on whether such recognition of the validity of title deeds to indigenous land operated in favour of the indigenous people themselves or whether, as this information seems to suggest, recognition was in favour of non-indigenous persons.
27. In 1974, the Government also stated that the problems of indigenous persons differ from area to area, but always include insufficient or poor-quality land:

"... when the size of individual plots is too small, indigenous persons realize that their efforts are pointless, as anyone else would. They are unable to raise the money they need to purchase tools: they lack ploughs, harrows, fertilizers, harvesters, seeds and, in particular, fences, which are very expensive. The consequence is inevitable: the soil begins to erode and looks virtually abandoned. Problems arise between adjacent property owners and result in the most unlikely lawsuits. All this then sets the stage for poverty, like the poverty that affects Chilenos with smallholdings whose plots of land have also proved to be too small.

"The economic problems of rural indigenous persons vary considerably from area to area: the problems of those who live in the central valley are different from the problems of those who have settled in the middle of the coastal mountain range or on the lower slopes of the Andes, on farmland or woodland. In the latter case, the areas of land available appear to be larger; the indigenous person lives on a small portion of land which has been cleared and where he has his house and vegetable garden and, perhaps, some land for sheep-grazing and sowing; but, basically, he supports himself by fellng trees in the woods held in common and sawing them up as sleepers or planks or just firewood, which he transports in flat carts or lorries to the nearest timber markets, usually with the help of his sons or one or more chance associates. Such jobs are just 'make-work' activities in the forests of the reservation, which are being depleted. There is no reafforestation.

"The economic situation of such indigenous persons who live on woodland reservations on the lower slopes of the Andes (their land is very poor and extremely uneven) is one of extreme poverty. The same applies to most of the indigenous persons who have land in the coastal mountains."

38. The information which the Government provided in 1973 in connection with this study contains the following views on how to solve these problems, which were apparently brought to its attention, and these have been submitted apparently with its approval:

"In order to solve or alleviate the economic problems of the indigenous populations, it will be necessary to proceed by area or region and examine the specific features of each one. We consider it essential to do away with undivided communities and then to develop the area in question by providing the persons to whom land has been awarded, either by the Agricultural Development Institute or other public agencies, with the necessary means to acquire wire and stakes for fences, tools, fertilizer, seed, breeding animals, etc. In view of population growth, fishing or agricultural industries should be set up as soon as possible in each region with a view to providing remunerative work for future generations.

"..."
29. Paragraphs 77 to 84, 168 to 175, 204 to 206, 239 to 256, 261 to 282, 296 to 300 and 330 infra contain information on recent changes and on the current situation in Chile.

30. In addition to the general provisions relating to the right of ownership some constitutions contain principles relating to the social regime applicable to indigenous land as, for example, in Brazil and in India.

31. The Constitution of Brazil provides:

"Article 4. The patrimony of the Union includes:

"...

"IV. The lands occupied by forest-dwelling aborigines;

"Article 152. The Constitution ensures to Brazilians and to foreigners residing in the country the inviolability of rights concerning life, liberty, security and property, in the following terms:

"...

"Paragraph 22. The right to own property shall be guaranteed, except in case of expropriation for public necessity or utility or social interest, with previous and fair compensation in money, except as provided in Article 161, and the person whose property is expropriated shall have the choice of accepting payment in public debt securities, with a clause of exact monetary adjustment. In case of imminent public danger, the competent authorities may use private property, with assurance of subsequent compensation to the owner.

"...

"Paragraph 34. The law shall make provisions concerning the purchase of land by a Brazilian and by a foreigner residing in the country, as well as by a natural or juridical person, establishing conditions, restrictions, limitations, and further requirements, for the protection of the integrity of the territory, the security of the state, and the fair distribution of property.

"...

"Article 198. Lands inhabited by forest-dwelling aborigines are inalienable under the terms that federal law may establish; they shall have permanent possession of them, and their right to the exclusive usufruct of the natural resources and of all useful things therein existing is recognised.

"Paragraph 1. Legal effects of any nature whose purpose is the ownership, possession, or occupation of lands inhabited by forest-dwelling aborigines are declared null and void.

"Paragraph 2. The nullity and voidness mentioned in the preceding paragraph shall not give the occupants the right to any action against, or indemnity from, the Union or the National Indian Foundation."
32. According to a source:

"Land is what civilised went from Indians, and what FUNAI has to ensure for Indians when they are pacified. General Bandeira de Mello told us that hunting tribes were assured of 100' to 150 hectares per head, acculturated ones, 50 hectares. This measure seems equitable until one inquires into the kind of land given to Indians. That at Marechal Rondon is so poor that the Indians have their plantations 10 km away from the village at the Post; at Cancola the only good soil is several leagues away - 'quite close'. One Indian remarked, 'it hardly takes a man an hour to run there!'"

33. A source states:

"Assuming that official policy in Brazil aims, as we believe, at the integration of the Indian population, this, in most instances, can only be achieved if the Indians are given assurances that the land they live on will be their own and for their use in a foreseeable future. Any transfers to new areas must be acceptable to the tribes concerned, and their members should be brought to understand the necessity for the transfer. In order to safeguard the Indian population, land purchases or long-term leases will have to be arranged."

34. The Constitution of India declares:

"17. Protection of certain rights regarding freedom of speech, etc. - (1) All citizens shall have the right ..

"...

"(f) to acquire, hold and dispose of property: ..."

"...

"(5) Nothing in sub-clauses (d), (e) and (f) of the said clause shall affect the operation of any existing law in so far as it imposes, or prevents the State from making any law imposing reasonable restrictions on the exercise of any of the rights conferred by the said sub-clauses either in the interests of the general public or for the protection of the interests of any Scheduled Tribe."

35. The Anti-Slavery Society has stated:

"... In the case of industrial developments it is not just the land that is taken for the factory or mine development that is important but the extra pressures on adivasi land resulting from the immigration of non-tribal traders and workers. Birsa Seva Dal (BSD) (an adivasi labour organization in Chotanagpur) report a large number of cases of government - bureaucrat - police collusion to illegally alienate tribal land that is close to, but
not part of, government industrial projects (...) but perhaps the most graphic description is provided by Sriprastava 1972 for the vicinity of the Bailadila Iron Ore Mine in Bastar District, Madhya Pradesh, that was developed for export to Japan:—

"After the establishment of the project, businessmen, contractors, labourers and technicians started coming to the area ... Vast areas - both barren and fertile attracted the outsiders and they established themselves on both sides of the road passing through the village Bade-bacheli ... allied industries and market centres were also set up ... a bania (non-tribal) sells commodities to meet the day to day needs to the tribals and acts as a money-lender ... any tribal who is not in a position to repay his debt loses his land to the money-lender ... the land around the road is no longer in the possession of the tribals. The outsiders are further encroaching on the land situated a little bit in the interior both for cultivation and habitation ... in Bade-bacheli village 2027 acres of land belonging to five tribal cultivators have been officially permitted to be sold to non-tribals ... but legal alienation of tribal land is not equal to even one tenth of the rate of illegal alienation ... The thatched huts of the tribals are gradually being replaced by the pucca, (brick) tiled houses of the outsiders" (1972:71-75).

36. According to the Government of the United States:

"The right of the Indians to own land collectively is protected by the trust relationship - in which the land is owned by an Indian tribe but the deed is in the hands of the Secretary of the Interior. Individual ownership of land is possible and any inequities felt by the indigenous person in regard to his right to buy a certain piece of land can be litigated by virtue of Civil Rights legislation."

37. It has been written that the Indian nations:

"were driven from their lands on to reservations. Even on the reservations, the populations which depended upon subsistence were denied control of their lands, that control being vested in the Interior Department ..." 8/a

... aided later by their subsidiary elective councils. Thus do we find Indian reservations flooded by dams to provide water, flood control, and hydro-electricity to the cities. Mines open the earth for coal to provide electricity for the cities. On Indian reservations, white ranchers raise food to be packaged and sent to the cities — while the native people who are entitled to the land go hungry." 8/a

38. According to another source:

"In blatant disregard of solemn agreements with the Indian people the United States Government has encouraged and permitted the settlement of non-Indians upon Indian lands and with increasing frequency has recognized this new fait accompli by judicial decrees declaring that such lands are no longer Indian lands.

8/a John Mohawk, "The sovereignty which is sought can be real", Akwesasne Notes, vol. 7, No. 4, 1975, p. 34.
"In an effort to force the division of Indian lands in violation of treaty agreements, the United States Government has subjected the Indian people to duress, fraud, trickery, deceit, and, when all else fails, to the imprisonment of Indian leaders who oppose division of Indian lands, without charges or trial.

"The United States has set up claims procedures to attempt to legalize the past theft of Indian lands. These procedures violate fundamental international law and fundamental fairness. They accept petitions for claims from the colonial puppet government establishment and deny the legitimacy of the traditional Indian governments. These claim procedures issue awards which are minute fractions of the value of the property stolen. For example, $17.1 million was awarded for the entire Black Hills of South Dakota stolen from the Oglala people. One small 10-acre section of the Black Hills produced $1.2 billion of gold. Furthermore, claims are denied on technical and procedural grounds whenever possible. Finally, the United States Government, after decreeing that it will not return land it admittedly stole; after deciding unilaterally how much it will pay out of its bounty for stolen goods; after presuming to be the sole authority on the question of to whom and how these claims will be paid, adopts plans and procedures that virtually assure that monies for such claims, when paid, are soon stolen from the Indian people by the agents of the same Government which stole the land for which the money was paid." 2/

39. It has been stated in another publication 10/ that:

"When natural resources have been discovered on Indian land the United States has proceeded to exploit them completely. In the case of the Black Hills the United States stole the lands and extracted the gold. Presently, on Cheyenne and Crow reservations in Montana, the collusion of the BIA and major coal producers Peakbody Coal, AMEX, Standard Oil, Shell Oil, Gulf Oil; etc. resulted in contracts in which the Indians would receive only one third of the market price for their resources. Indians are not free to contract for themselves or to hire a lawyer without BIA (US) approval so they are unable to achieve restitution."

40. As regards the land in the reservation of the Navajo nation, it has been written:

"The reservation has valuable energy resources in oil, natural gas, coal, and uranium. Strip mining is now conducted under leases that failed to mention the method of coal extraction or to guarantee adequate restoration of the land to natural contours. The tribe is concerned about the fairness of future mineral exploitation leases, in view of the relatively small size of its reserves." 11/


41. It has been reported that:

"A dozen American Indian tribes, controlling at least 55 per cent of United States uranium and 30 per cent of its coal, met twice recently with members of Arab nations to learn bargaining techniques of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries."

MacDonald, Navajo chairman and a member of the Council of Energy Resource Tribes (stated)

"We believe they (OPEC) have a certain amount of information and technology that would be most valuable to us.

"We've found how energy companies have dealt with them in the past - bad leases and one-sided operations. We wanted to see if they could give us some technical assistance we can't get from the United States Government."

42. In Peru, an official publication on agricultural policy matters contains the following paragraphs, which were taken from a statement by the Minister of Agriculture and which are considered relevant here:

"The Peruvian revolution, which the armed forces have the historic task and responsibility of leading and implementing, accords top priority to the far-reaching, rapid and large-scale transformation of agrarian structures.

"In the light of the criteria referred to, we are carrying out agrarian reform in Peru as an integral part of a process of over-all change in national structures. The goals achieved in less than three years are already among the most meaningful on the continent. We can state that the latifundio in its various forms no longer exists in wide and densely populated areas of the country. In place of the anachronistic and unjust structure of land tenure, use and labour, a new agrarian order is being established as rapidly as available resources allow and the principle that ownership of the land should be vested solely in the person who farms it is being jealously observed.

"The king-pin of the new structure is rural self-management enterprises based on three forms of social ownership: agricultural production co-operatives, agricultural companies of special benefit to society and restructured rural communities. The State does not interfere in such enterprises in any way other than what is established for any economic activity, apart from regulations of a temporary nature that are applied in certain cases solely for the purpose of guaranteeing the irreversibility of the revolutionary process. The new structure also includes small rural properties that existed already or are the result of awards of family plots, as well as medium-sized properties, which may belong to natural persons or partnerships. Condominiums and companies with share capital have been"
abolished. In the case of individually-owned medium-sized estates, regular workers are entitled to share in profits; in the case of partnerships, the law confers on such workers the capacity of partners ex officio and, accordingly, the right to share both in profits and in management. At all times, the owner is required on a permanent basis to comply with the obligation to exploit the land directly and efficiently.

"The General Water Act, which is a fundamental part of the agrarian legislation enacted by the Revolutionary Government of the Armed Forces, has reinstated Government ownership of waters, whatever their source. Government ownership of water is inalienable and use thereof is granted in the light of the requirements that rationally derive from the kind of soils and the kind of crops sown; so-called 'acquired rights' have been abolished, along with any other form of privilege. Control over irrigation water, formerly a reflection of the power of the latifundia owners in our arid coastal region, is today one of the main tools available to users' councils for the planning, under State supervision, of agricultural activities.

"The extent to, and speed with, which changes are being made in our agrarian structures do not stem from any departure from the peaceful nature of the Revolution. At the same time, it must be noted that, unlike what happened under other agrarian reforms comparable in scope to that in Peru, not only has agricultural production not declined, but, on the contrary, significant increases have been recorded in various sectors". 13/

43. According to a source on Sweden:

"Ake Holmbäck considers that the Lapps claimed legal acceptance of this sort of transfer (viz. taxed mountain and taxed land) on account of Lappish hereditary rights in this field differing from the Swedish law; for this reason, inhabitants had a special need for some other title to the land than the one they received through inheritance. To me, this explanation of the situation seems a little odd; it is hardly probable that the Lapps would have discussed the different Swedish and Lappish conception of hereditary rights to real estate. They have scarcely formed any opinion, either, about the necessity of having a title to the estate.

"It is more natural to explain circumstances thus: that Lapps, originally, had to have the consent of the siidda to take over the 'land' and that they therefore, after the introduction of Swedish administration and jurisdiction, turned to Swedish court instead. Among the Skolt Lapps, the situation has till recently been that norrexa (the village council) had the conclusive right to decide about the distribution of land.

"If this conception of the situation is correct, it means that the right of single Lapps or Lapp families to the land, was only a right of use, which was even dependent on the consent of the siidda. It was thus the siidda which in the last resort had the right of decision over siidda..."

territory. From this view of the nature of the right, the statement from the seventeenth century that the 'land' had not been divided is quite explicable. According to the Lappish conception, the right to the 'land' has been interpreted in quite another way than just common property right to a knife or a cap. The individual Lapp only had a right to use the land and even that right was to be decided on by the Sii'ie Norraa (council).

"In reality there only existed a right of use which depended on the sanction of the sii'ie community.

"In the Swedish committee report of 1883 there are (pp. 71 at seq.) similar statements, in essential parts correct, about Lappish justice and the Lappish village.

"The Altavain decision affirms the ancient Lappish village area. The right to this territory has been in the possession of the Lappish village from time immemorial. Quoting the condemnation of the Lappish village in the 10th century is of considerable importance in this matter.

"The reviewing of the decision of the Hägersten implies that the right of Lapps to land and water does not derive from the Crown nor from the Reindeer Pasture Acts.

"The Reindeer Pasture Acts appear in the light of the Altavain decision clearly as regulators which do not affect the rights of the Lapps under private law. The provisions about the funding of compensation payments are such regulators.

"...

"Above all things, the Lapps have a fear of what in the Parliament has been called 'artichoke policy' being applied against them, which means that their land and their rights are taken from them, piece by piece, without any collective evaluation ever being made of the basis needed in the country to secure reindeer husbandry and therewith the continuance of Lappish culture. It is to be observed that there are abandoned farms in the country but not one single abandoned reindeer-breeding district. Reindeer husbandry is not a receding industry. Its prospects are good and through co-operation with the meat-marketing organization, the farmers co-operation etc., profitability may be improved considerably. The Lapps consider that only as an association can they withstand the considerable pressure exercised upon them and their land mainly in connection with Crown exploitation and tourism." 14/

---

44. According to the same source: 15/

"The reindeer pasture laws are grazing regulation laws, in many respects chiefly to be compared to drill-books. The idea of presenting a civil-law definition in the reindeer pasture laws of the rights of the Lapps to land and water was relinquished in the light of the Norwegian example. As it has been pointed out before, these laws may be characterized as regulatives which do not infringe upon the civil-law character of the actual rights. These regulatives give the State authorities all power, after the Lapps having been 'heard' - in accordance with very incomplete legal instructions. Through the extensive Crown exploitation in Lappland areas the Lapps must in self-defence look on the Crown as their adversary. The system applicable to the Lapps may consequently be characterized thus: All power to the adversary, freedom for the Lapps to drill according to regulations.

"It has been the central task of the Lappish popular movement ever since its initial stages to bring about a correction of such conditions that are quite alien to the Swedish social order as it is usually conceived. This matter has been regarded as common to all the Lapps of the country, reindeer breeding and non-reindeer Lapps. The popular movement has aimed its criticism at the Lapps being the weak, poor, defeated, humiliated ones, who have not come into their right. A long list could be made of racial anti-Lappish statements in the preparatory legislative work since Johan Graan's memorandum of 1673 which lead to the first Lappmark Edict.

"...

"The rights of the Lapps appear to be founded on five different legal facts:

"1. The original right of ownership of the Lapps;
"2. Possession by right of immemorial usage;
"3. Hereditary right of possession accepted by Swedish authorities;
"4. The land survey;
"5. The Reindeer Pasture Laws."

45. A writer states:

"The Reindeer Breeding Act of 1971, while failing to satisfy the demands of the more militant Lapps who demand full ownership of the reindeer grazing areas, has been generally hailed as an important piece of legislation which goes a long way toward giving this minority group more responsibility in conducting its own affairs. Under the new act, for instance, questions relating to reindeer breeding will be handled by the..."

15/ Ibid., pp. 289 and 290.
On Indonesia, the Anti-Slavery Society has stated that:

"Over something as important as land, it is unfortunate that the law is not completely clear. By article 33 of the 1965 Constitution section 2 states 'branches of production which are important to the State and which affect the life of most people, shall be controlled by the State', and section 3 states 'Land and water and the natural riches therein shall be controlled by the State and shall be exploited for the greatest welfare of the people'. As a constitutional statement this could be interpreted strictly as meaning that the control necessary for the successful exploitation of the land for the greatest benefit implies that citizens can be turned off the land by arbitrary decree. At its weakest it could only be stating the accepted principle of the assumption of imperium by the sovereign power.'"

The Anti-Slavery Society states that, in Paraguay, problems arise because "the majority of the indigenous population has no full citizenship and therefore cannot exercise any ownership rights legally". This non-governmental organization also states that problems arise, in particular, in relation to cattle and land belonging to indigenous persons:

"One of the major problems is that of indigenous cattle ownership. Many Indians or Indian communities raise cattle, but their rights to own it are often not respected. Government representatives warned non-indigenous settlers not to continue to steal cattle, but they did not then return to the Indians the cattle already stolen. The problem is described by German missionaries of the Chaco in a report to the German Episcopal Conference of 17 December 1969:

'Not infrequently, the aborigines are robbed of the few cattle they possess. This is not directed especially against them, but rather a symptom of the general insecurity and illegality of the frontier regions of the Chaco. However, the aborigines suffer most from this situation, because they have no rights or means of legal defence.'

"Another major problem is that of land ..."

---
43. During his visit to Paraguay in June 1974, the Special Rapporteur was informed that, in Paraguay, emphasis is apparently being placed on increasing efforts to find effective ways for the protection of land tenure by indigenous communities in view of past abuses in that area.

49. In the information provided in 1974 in connection with this study, the Government of Colombia described the present de facto situation of indigenous persons in this regard in the following terms:

"Today as yesterday, indigenous persons are being exploited. The forms of exploitation have varied as little as the customs, habits and beliefs of the indigenous persons. Nonetheless, something is changing; their land. Under pressure from settlers, who quite often had the support of the Church and the army, the Indians have had to flee from their hard-won land to new frontiers. At present, possession of the Indians' land and its fruits benefits the settlers, who buy it at derisory prices or steal it openly. Others have taken refuge in far-flung forests or deserts where the land has little or no value, with the long-term prospect of the arrival of settlers or traders and of being robbed once again of scant wealth wretchedly come by. Until now. Those who, because of special traits, do not give up their land to the settlers or their wealth to the traders are assimilated under a process that is no less cruel: their chiefs become their exploiters and themselves occupy the position which the white exploiter occupies elsewhere."
B. Legislative, executive, administrative and judicial measures
adopted to protect the lawful property rights of indigenous
persons, groups or communities

1. Introductory remarks

50. Before considering the measures adopted in the various countries, a few brief
remarks should be made on the significance and importance which the land has for
indigenous populations. It must be stressed that there is a fundamental
difference between the relationship which indigenous peoples have with the land and
the relationship which other sectors of the population of the countries covered by
this study have. It will then be easier to understand why all indigenous peoples
throughout the world place so much emphasis on the land and land tenure, to place
the problems of land and land tenure in their proper perspective and to have some
idea of what indigenous peoples think and feel when land - their land - is at
issue.

51. It must be noted at the outset that all indigenous communities have, and
uphold, a complete code of rules of various kinds which are applicable to the
tenure and conservation of land as an important factor in the production process,
the foundation of family life and the territorial basis for the existence of their
people as such. The whole range of emotional, cultural, spiritual and religious
considerations is present where the relationship with the land is concerned.
The oral tradition and customary law - not written, but alive in the hearts of
indigenous peoples have lived, live and will go on living so long as they
survive. The land forms part of their existence.

52. In examining the legal rules which are in force in the countries covered by
this study and about which information is available, we find that there are some
countries where no special legislation has been enacted to deal with indigenous
ownership of land, the matter being governed solely by general rules. However,
there are countries where laws have been enacted to provide, in particular, for
indigenous ownership of land which is regarded as "indigenous land" or "land
subject to a communal regime".

53. Where there are no written legal provisions that apply specifically to the
land of indigenous populations, the legislation of the countries in question refers
to the rights which "every person", "the inhabitants" or "the citizens" have with
regard to the use of land. Such rights therefore apply to indigenous and
non-indigenous populations alike. It must, however, be stressed that they have
a body of systematic rights which have been adopted in unwritten form and which
govern men's entire relationship with the soil. These rights relate to farming,
hunting, fishing, harvesting, herding and other socio-economic activities by
which they earn a living, including the utilization of the produce of the land,
co-operation in many of the activities in question, participation by family
members in such activities and by more complex social groups in the daily life
of the community and participation of such groups, families and persons in the
magic and religious ceremonies and beliefs that are common to them.

54. Land tenure has its origins in the ancestral settlement of indigenous peoples
in areas of what now constitutes the physical territory of modern-day nations.
Some of the very important factors that determine the basic characteristics of
land tenure are: (1) the physical and chemical composition of the soil;
(2) the topography and altitude of the area in question; (3) vegetation and
animal life; (4) climatic variations; (5) kind of activities for which the land
is used (type of crops, herds, game, fish, fruit, roots and tubers gathered seasonally in each part of the habitat, etc.); (6) the various economic systems currently in use; (7) the rules governing the occupation of and succession to plots whose use and usufruct can be granted; (8) the particular kind of social and political organization adopted; and (9) the major importance of relationships with the super-natural and magic and of religious beliefs and practices.

55. The discoverers, conquerors and settlers who invaded erstwhile purely indigenous territory generally came from a world where the concept of absolute ownership prevailed, on the basis either of the rules of Roman law or of those of common law, with their distinctive characteristics in other respects. That concept imprinted upon the possession of land marked secularizing and individualistic characteristics, with the result that land was regarded as one more possession or commodity. The landowner had the right to make use of his possession and to enjoy it as he thought best, to plant on it such crops or trees as he pleased, to build there what he fancied, to leave it unused for such time as he saw fit and, basically, to sell it, lease it, mortgage it or abandon it. Nor was there any limit on the use or usufruct of his possession. He could freely dispose of it in accordance with the three elements inherent in that concept of ownership: jus utendi, jus fruendi and jus abutendi.

56. For indigenous peoples, the concept of land tenure had a very different meaning. It belonged to the community; it was sacred; it could not be sold, leased or left unused indefinitely. Between man and the land there was a relationship of a profoundly spiritual and even religious nature. They spoke of Mother Earth and its worship. For all those reasons it was in no way possible to regard it as a mere possession or still less as a commodity. Under the machinery for succession from generation to generation, communities, families and persons did not acquire a right of property in the plot of which they had possession even if it came down to them in a direct line from a remote ancestor. The only rights that were available, and could be granted, to them by tradition and legal custom were usufruct and priority of use of the ancestral plot, with the consequent obligation to make use of it in the manner required by ecology and custom and not to leave it unused indefinitely.

57. Marked emphasis has usually been placed on the "communal", "socialist" and even "communist" way in which indigenous peoples managed the land in the days before the cultural contact that led to subjection, dispossession and colonization. The picture conjured up by these terms does not, however, really do justice to the complexities that form part of all this. Ownership of the land was held in common by the community as a whole and each group or sub-group or family unit received only the usufruct of a plot. They had what is usually called an "individual right of occupancy", whereas only a "communal right of alienation" existed.

58. In indigenous territory, however, "priority" rights of various kinds were often recognized over certain areas, such as residential sites for certain segments of the community (tribe, sub-tribe, clan) which had been occupied by their respective ancestors since the land was first occupied; areas that had always been cultivated by specific groups and their ancestors; places for fishing; areas for hunting, capturing or setting traps; part of a wood, a clump of trees or individual trees.
59. Only groups holding such special priority rights in these sites or areas had a right of decision over them. Not even tribal leaders or chiefs could take decisions which affected such sites and areas without the knowledge of the holders.

60. There also used to be certain lands that were always regarded as common to everybody and in respect of which any individualized form of takeover by any person, whether by way of use or of usufruct, was expressly and categorically ruled out.

61. In the lives which these peoples led as separate entities with an awareness of their existence as self-governing peoples or nations, land was an element of paramount importance, forming as it did a territorial base. It was the area throughout which collective authority was exercised exclusively by the people, who regarded it as their territory. Within it, all the ancestral and traditional forms of internal organization that had grown up historically were fully valid. All social, cultural and political institutions derived from the body of tradition inherited and built up by each people and were accordingly defended as part of their territory; they resisted any overstepping of boundaries by neighbouring peoples and communities and, of course, invasions from other parts of the world.

62. Out of sentiments of "territoriality", every tribe, clan, people or nation used resolutely to resist any invasion of its land and, in particular, certain areas of it that formed the nucleus of its special way of life and its most sacred spiritual refuge. It took military defeat to strip them of those most precious lands.

63. The situation that now exists in this regard shows that the basic concepts - the Western one of individual private property and the indigenous one of co-operative communal property - are very much alive in the minds, and in the close emotional attachment, of the relevant population sectors in modern-day nations. The direct and indirect conflict between these two basic concepts of land ownership and its tenure and of the fundamental relationship between man and the land therefore persists.

64. Apart from certain, infrequent cases in which the right of indigenous persons to organize their land tenure according to their own ideas has been recognized in a climate of social, political and cultural pluralism, the process of aggression and of the imposition of the basic ideas and notions of the dominant sectors on indigenous communities goes on despite the obvious and persistent efforts of those communities to remain faithful and to give practical effect, to their own ideas about land tenure within the context of cultural and religious considerations that give pride of place to land as something to be respected and venerated as Mother Earth.

65. It might also be noted that, precisely because of this attitude of respect and veneration and because of the technology developed on an ad hoc basis, the approach by indigenous populations to the development of their land and its effective use involves attitudes to the exploitation of the land and its natural resources which are, in ecological terms, more rational and sound than those to be found among the non-indigenous sectors of the population of the countries covered by this study.
66. As happened long ago in the case of agriculture and cattle breeding and, later on, in the case of mining, indigenous land continues to be attractive to and coveted by other sectors of the population for similar reasons. Formerly, entire communities and countless indigenous population groups were displaced so that the occupied land could be turned over to agriculture, cattle breeding and mining in the forms that were then prevalent. Later on, indigenous populations were evicted from less utilisable and productive areas to which they had been deemed 50 years or more beforehand, so that new, and hitherto unused mineral and oil deposits could be exploited. Nowadays, new ways of exploiting the land the the new materials to be extracted from it have been discovered.

67. The invasion by the new inhabitants of land that was more accessible and better suited to agriculture or cattle breeding and of land considered suitable for mining compelled indigenous populations, from the time of the initial dispossession or later on as other areas were taken over, to withdraw to less desirable and less productive land. This was accompanied by certain changes in the ancestral forms of tenure, which were dismantled in part, reorganized after being re-interpreted in the light of their own native cultural patterns and adapted to the new circumstances that prevailed. Moreover, the colonial system allowed two types of ownership – private (Western) and communal (indigenous) – to exist in a delicate balance which remained more or less stable while colonial subjugation lasted.

68. This precarious balance eventually suffered the onslaught of the triumphant liberalism that strengthened Westernizing, individualistic and secularizing tendencies as the various countries relevant to this study entered upon the period of independence. In Latin America, the laws of disentailment of property known as "mortmain" applied not only to monasteries, convents and other ecclesiastical corporations, but also, in express terms, to indigenous communities, although their main purpose was to separate civilian and religious powers by breaking up the colonial church's system of land ownership. Similar phenomena occurred in other parts of the world.

69. The attack on indigenous communal tenure enabled individual title to community land to be recognized on the basis of concepts of private ownership in areas directly subject to the control of the authorities and such title assumed more pronounced features in the areas affected by it as the social and political institutions of the new States were strengthened. The indigenous land which was broken up in this way and which became a commodity very soon fell into foreign hands, particularly those of the large non-indigenous landowners, who thus divested the indigenous communities of their territorial base.

70. It is worth repeating that not all communities suffered from this attack in the same way and with the same intensity. Those that were fairly isolated managed to retain their communal land and to give the impression of dividing it up to the satisfaction of the authorities while internally keeping the ancestral forms of tenure virtually intact.

71. For indigenous populations, land, today as yesterday, is a constant and insistent reminder of their ancestors, of their heroic deeds and of the feats of the tribe, clan, people or nation. Oral, ritual and ceremonial chronicles have perpetuated a whole set of traditions that are associated with each and every part of their land. The names of distinctive natural features are linked to tribal exploits, their struggles and their victories, sacred places and ancestral burial grounds. This is why not just "any land" is accepted. There
is a special attachment to a certain ancestral area that involves a combination of aesthetic appreciation, socio-cultural sympathy and deep-seated spiritual and religious feeling.

72. The religion of indigenous peoples, their culture, self-esteem and respect are today also based largely on a continuing and sacred relationship with ancestral land, certain specific areas of which must remain undisturbed. The sacred plants they use in their religious rites and ceremonies and the curative plants they apply in their medicinal practices grow on that land and have to be picked carefully at given times.

73. These factors help to explain why, today as yesterday, the attachment of indigenous peoples to their land knows no bounds and is very different from the concept of land as a commodity in terms of the real or potential benefits it may yield. Today as yesterday, land is part of the existence, as indigenous persons, of these populations and serves as the basis for their entire physical and spiritual environment. It is land that defines the group (clan, tribe, people or nation), its culture, its way of life, its life style, its cultural and religious ceremonies, its problems of survival and its relationships of all kinds within the community and with other groups and, above all, its own identity. Land is synonymous with the very life of indigenous populations.

74. The preservation of this cultural and spiritual relationship with the land and the recovery of sacred land which has been lost and is in the possession of others is of deep spiritual significance. The expropriation, erosion, pillage, improper use and abuse of, and the damage inflicted on, indigenous land are tantamount to destroying the cultural and spiritual legacy of indigenous populations. Forcing them to hand over such land is tantamount to allowing them to be exterminated. In a word, it is ethnocide. This is why, today as always, indigenous land cannot and must not be regarded in purely economic and financial terms with its importance based on the capacity it has to yield mineral, oil and other resources in marketable quantities and forms. For indigenous populations, it must be said once again, the relationship with the land is still, over and above all else, a profoundly emotional and spiritual relationship of deep significance.

75. In the light of all this, it is now necessary to examine the information available on measures and action to foster and promote respect for indigenous customs regarding the attribution of the use of land and to prevent the abuse of these rules by non-indigenous peoples from adversely affecting the effective access of indigenous peoples to their land and its resources.
2. Steps taken to: (1) guarantee respect for and protection of the procedures established by indigenous custom for the transmission by members of the indigenous communities of the right of land use; (2) prevent advantage being taken of such customs or of lack of understanding of non-indigenous laws and regulations to obtain the ownership of, or other rights to the use of, lands belonging to the indigenous communities or unlawfully used by them.

76. The information available presents few data on measures of general application. There are, however, enactments referring to specific land areas and specific indigenous communities in several countries. In some cases there are enactments or measures that have been intended for use as a kind of model to be adjusted to fit other similar circumstances.

77. The Government of Chile has outlined the development of official policies in this respect giving information on previously existing situations and on the provisions currently applicable in this matter. Other sources, including information provided by Mapuche organizations, interpret the meaning and effects of the same provisions differently.

78. It should be noted that the provisions enacted over the years reveal an apparent general trend towards the division of communal land and the granting of individual title deeds to the members of indigenous communities. The exception is Act No. 17,729 of 25 September 1972, which, according to the Government, was designed to "keep the indigenous communities undivided".

79. The Government also states that Act No. 17,729 (1972) incorporates "some interesting innovations, such as the basic principle of allocating land solely to members of the community who both live and work on the reservation, to the exclusion of the rest, who are classified as absent. A declaration of "absence" is made by the Institute and involves the cancellation of the community rights of any persons who leave the reservation and live or work outside it."

"The Act dispensed with the Departmental Indian Courts, transferring any cases that arose between them or between indigenous persons and other persons, to the ordinary courts of law for hearing and settlement; the latter have the task of receiving claims and simply transfer the case to the Indigenous Development Institute, which then receives the evidence, establishes the facts on the spot and briefs the court that is to rule in the matter."

80. The Government states that the Directorate for Indigenous Affairs (DASIN) was set up by Law-ranking Decree No. 56 of 16 March 1953, under the Ministry of Lands and Settlement, with a view to promoting the division of the communities, the liquidation of debts and the settlement of indigenous persons in accordance with Supreme Decree No. 4,111 of 1951; to organizing indigenous communities; to determining the legal status of indigenous families and their rights of succession; to supervising the farming of reservations and small-holdings resulting from the division of communities; and to fostering and co-ordinating the activities of various State bodies and private individuals also concerned with this part of the nation.

"The early years were spent in organizing its functions and revising leasehold agreements, particularly those relating to forestry; approving or disallowing divisions of communities decided by the Indian courts; securing the establishment of schools in indigenous areas; and making loans available through the State Bank and medical and health care through the relevant Ministries."
"The second phase began with Act No. 14.511, which revised all existing legislation on indigenous persons and in general, was modelled on a Supreme Decree No. 4.111 of 1971, except that it simplified and streamlined procedures. Five Indian courts sat in Victoria, Yacucho, Imperial, Pitulquén and La Unión and managed to solve many of the problems involved in the restitution of indigenous lands.

"Article 60 of Act No. 14.511 provided that, when a restitution order had been made, an occupier who lost his case could apply through the relevant Departmental Indian Court for the expropriation of any land which he had been ordered to return within a period of 30 days from the date of execution, provided, of course, that he had made substantial repairs or improvements on the land which was the subject of the restitution (articles 73 and 74). In virtually all cases, the losing parties invoked this right, which was conferred by article 63.

"Such expropriations had to be reported on by the Directorate for Indigenous Affairs (DASIN), which was thus able to mitigate some of the harshness so as to help those who had actually worked the land and made the improvements referred to in article 74 of the Act. Unfortunately, this also cancelled out many of the results achieved by means of restitution orders, although, in all fairness, it must be added that such expropriations always involved very small areas of land.

"Under DASIN's supervision, the lawyers acting on behalf of indigenous persons worked efficiently and were subject to strict control; they were required to submit quarterly reports on both their contested and uncontested cases, on reports prepared, contracts drafted, etc. The fact that they were allowed to exercise their profession freely (article 6) meant that there were efficient professional people, qualified to deal with the various situations that arose between indigenous persons and other indigenous persons or private individuals and before the ordinary courts of law.

"Particular attention should be drawn to the work carried out by the surveyors of the Directorate for Indigenous Affairs who were appointed by the Departmental Indian Courts and who, in 10 years, succeeded in establishing a large number of plots with titles of ownership where communal land had been unlawfully occupied by private individuals. There was thus a large number of court-ordered restitutions, despite the expropriations pronounced in favour of occupiers who had lost their cases.

"The work carried out by the Departmental Indian Courts, the defence lawyers and the surveyors made it possible to reduce to a minimum the amount of land to be returned to the communities; what were usually involved were very small plots (between one-quarter of a hectare and 10 hectares, approximately)."

31. The Government reports on subsequent events and assesses the work of the previous Government in the following terms:

"The last phase of DASIN's work began with the advent of the Government of Popular Unity, which completely politicized DASIN. A large number of new employees were hired solely on the basis of their political affiliations and without regard to their knowledge and efficiency. The Directorate's watchword was the recovery of land for indigenous peoples by any means. The so-called 'Commissions for the Restitution of Indigenous Lands' were set up and, more often than not, entrusted with the task of justifying 'takeovers' staged by political officials and of forcing the expropriation of land on the pretext of solving the social problems thus occasioned. The expropriations
which took place through the Commissions did not, however, transfer the land to indigenous peoples legally; and, even when attempts were made to include many of them in the settlements, the system was not very successful. Indigenous persons wanted to own land individually or on behalf of their indigenous communities, a wish that it was not possible to meet.

"The result of all this was a more or less chaotic legal situation that will take time and work to disentangle. At present, lands that were 'taken over' are being returned and the notorious 'fence removals' are being exposed.

"One of the goals pursued at the time was the political organization of indigenous communities as societies or federations, which were encouraged to make all kinds of claims and used as a spearhead against the established order with a view to making accusations against officials who were regarded as 'reactionaries'.

"Meanwhile, the judicial institutions became immobilized, as did the liquidation of undivided communities. Meetings of officials followed one upon the other, with a resultant sharp drop in work output. Only in the case of the granting of fellowships, the establishment of student hostels and educational allowances was there any significant increase."

The Government states, with regard to the content of Act No. 17.729 and the aims of the previous Government by which it was issued:

"It was promulgated and published on 26 September 1972. Its prime objective was to integrate indigenous persons into society as a whole by assuring them broad participation in discussion and decision-making, but it proved so umieldy that it has been virtually impossible to implement; furthermore, it makes constant reference to its regulations, which have not been enacted.

"In general, it maintains the prohibitions on encumbering and alienating indigenous lands provided for in earlier laws. The division of indigenous communities is likewise permitted, but only when an absolute majority of the members of the community who live and work on the reservation so request or when the Indigenous Development Institute gives its approval. This and the cumbersome procedure to which divisions are subject, made them impossible in practice. What the previous Government really wanted was to keep these communities undivided so it could use them as a tool in the socialization of Chilean farming.

82. As to measures for guaranteeing respect for and the protection of the procedures established by indigenous custom for the transfer of the right of members of the community to use the land, the Government stated (1975) that the legislation pertaining to land tenure and indigenous property has protected the ownership, use and usufruct of such land by the indigenous populations which occupied it ever since title was granted to them and even earlier.

"Act No. 17.729 Act No. 14.511 and earlier Acts prohibited the sale and alienation of the lands of indigenous communities. The same Acts stipulated that the use and usufruct of such lands should belong to the owners, i.e., the indigenous populations.

"It should also be noted that each family in the community group lives on a particular plot of land and works it for its own benefit, to the exclusion of the use and usufruct to which any other member of the community may lay claim."
"Accordingly, once the usufruct of a piece of community land by the head of a family has been more or less established, two situations may arise. The first is that the head of the family proceeds during his lifetime to divide the right of usufruct among his children. Moreover, it is traditional for children, when they marry, to ask their parent for plots of land which they may use to support themselves and their own family. This is seen as an obligation which, in most cases, the father accepts.

"The second situation that arises is that, upon the father's death, the family's right of usufruct so far as land is concerned can be divided only among those children who personally occupy and live on the land. If there are none, the right of usufruct of the land devolves upon the community. In this way, the existing de facto situation as regards the family's right of usufruct, as wanted and desired by the head of family, is perpetuated after he has gone.

"It may therefore be said that the Act sought to legalize this de facto situation, which is perpetuated by the custom of indigenous populations. In all the background material which the Indigenous Development Institute has to provide the courts in order to settle matters which arise between them and which concern indigenous land, the existing de facto situation with regard to rights of usufruct, the extent and scope thereof, kinship and the origin of the occupation of indigenous land, etc., is of fundamental importance.

"In short, all this means that the Act gives positive endorsement to indigenous custom where transfer of the right to use the land is concerned and regularizes the de facto situation as desired and wanted by the holder of the right of usufruct with absolute respect for his wishes."

83. There are several legally recognized means of preventing non-indigenous persons from obtaining the use, usufruct and ownership of indigenous lands or lands belonging to indigenous populations.

"It has already been stated that non-indigenous persons cannot acquire such land. Act No. 17,729 prevents indigenous persons from selling their land. It also prevents the use of indigenous lands and their usufruct by non-indigenous persons.

"In any event, Act No. 17,729 stipulates that all questions involving the administration, exploitation, use and usufruct of indigenous lands shall be settled by the ordinary courts on the basis of a report from the Indigenous Development Institute. This protectionist approach for the benefit of indigenous populations rules out the possibility that other non-indigenous persons may be able to take advantage of customs or lack of understanding of the laws and regulations to obtain ownership of and other rights over indigenous lands.

"The Act also provides, to the same end, that all acts, contracts or measures entered into by indigenous persons with regard to their lands must be authorized by the Indigenous Development Institute.

84. See paragraph 29 supra.

85. The Government of Finland states that there are no special provisions to be applied solely to the Lapps in respect of measures to protect their lawful property, to guarantee respect for and protection of Lappish customs and means for the transfer of their rights to land use. The Government adds that "the services of central and local authorities are available to the Lapp population for the prevention of any abuses against them. A general legal aid service is available to all, including the Lapps."

"The Greenland Home Rule Act, in section 8, provides as follows:

(1) The resident population of Greenland has basic rights to the natural resources of Greenland.

(2) With a view to ensuring protection of the rights of the resident population in regard to non-renewable resources, and to ensuring protection of the joint national interests it shall be laid down legislatively that any initial search, and any exploration and exploitation of the said resources shall be subject to an agreement between the Government and the Home Rule Administration.

(3) Prior to any agreement in pursuance of subsection (2) above being concluded, any member of the Landstyre may demand that the matter be referred to the Landsting (Parliament), which may decide that the Landstyre shall not co-operate in regard to the conclusion of an agreement of the tenor concerned."

The provision in subsection (1) has the character of a political declaration of principles.

The basis for the provision is a recognition that the resident population of Greenland has basic rights in regard to natural resources, which leads to a formulation of certain political and moral claims which should be respected. These claims originate, in particular, from a sentiment of the interdependence of the population and the land in which it has been living for centuries. This interdependence naturally leads to claims for certain rights which are not covered by the traditional legal linguistic usage, and which, consequently, are not absolute in a legal sense.

The rights to be taken into regard, as far as non-renewable resources (raw materials) are concerned, are the following:

(1) the right of decisive influence in regard to raw materials, and particularly on the contents of raw material policies, and on the rate of development.

(2) the right to ensure that any detrimental effects on the physical and social environment are countered, in such a manner that Greenland's traditional trades, culture and way of life are protected.

(3) the right to make a profit from any raw material extraction, with a view to creating a financial basis for improvement of the conditions of life, also on a long-term basis.

These rights should, moreover, be seen in relation to the constitutional arrangement desired for the realm as such and for the population, which is accepted by both Denmark and Greenland.

87. According to the Government, to protect these rights and to protect the joint national interests of the realm, the rules relating to raw materials are based on the following principles:

that Greenland and Denmark shall rank equal in regard to laying down the guidelines for developments in regard to raw materials in Greenland, and to adoption of concrete decisions that are decisive for the course of events (the principle of equal status).
that in consequence of the principle of equal status, a joint decision-making competence should be established for the Central Authorities and the Home Rule Administration in regard to the essential decisions concerning raw materials, in such a manner that the Central Authorities as well as the Home Rule Administration shall have the possibility of opposing any course of action or any concrete decision which might be considered unacceptable by the party concerned (mutual right of veto);

that practical co-operation should be established between the political authorities and the administrative and technical capacity, as required for the purposes of control by the public authorities in the field of raw materials; and that the Home Rule Administration shall be ensured access to the expert advisers in the decision-making process to the same extent as the Central Authorities.

The principle of equal status and the joint decision-making competence are set out in subsection (2) which provides for legislation to the effect that any initial search, and any exploration and exploitation of natural non-renewable resources shall be subject to an agreement between the Government and the Home Rule Administration. The other principles of the rules relating to raw materials, like the details of the joint decision-making competence, and rules relating to the distribution of public income from the raw materials of mineral origin, are laid down in the Mineral Raw Materials in Greenland Act. Corresponding principles will also have to be included in legislation, if any, concerning other non-renewable resources.

The provision in subsection (3) implies that the question of the use, or otherwise, of the right of veto on the part of Greenland, is subject to decision by the Landsting, if only one member of the Landsting might so desire.

68. In connection with the legislative measures adopted in Brazil to protect the lawful property rights of indigenous persons, groups or communities, the Indian Statutes, Act No. 6001 contains several provisions regarding the land rights of the native populations of Brazil. They are contained particularly in articles 17 to 30, 39 to 46 and 60 to 65. In general, Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 2. It is the duty of the Union, the states and the municipalities, (municipios), as well as the agencies of the respective indirect administrations, within the limits of their competence, for protection of the native communities and preservation of their rights, to:

"***

"V. Guarantee the Indians the right to remain, if they so wish, permanently in their habitat and provide them with resources there for their development and progress.

"***

"IX. Guarantee the Indians and native communities, in the terms of the Constitution, permanent possession of the land they inhabit, recognizing their right to exclusive usufruct of the natural wealth and all the utilities existing on that land."
"Art. 25. Recognition of the right of the Indians and tribal groups to permanent possession of the land they inhabit, in the terms of article 198 of the Federal Constitution shall be independent of the delimitation thereof and shall be assured by the federal agency of assistance to forest-dwellers, taking into account the current situation and the historic consensus of opinion on the length of time they have been occupied, without detriment to the appropriate measures that the Powers of the Republic may take in the case of omission or error of the said agency."

89. Further to the provisions contained in articles 4 (IV) and 198 of the Federal Constitution, quoted in paragraph 33 above, Act No. 6001 declares:

(i) On recognition of rights:

"article 22. .......

"Sole paragraph. Land occupied by Indians in the terms of this article is the inalienable property of the Union (Articles 4, Item IV, and 198 of the Federal Constitution).

(ii) On the possibility of intervention:

"Art. 20. Exceptionally and for any of the motives hereinafter enumerated, the Union can intervene if there is no alternative solution, in a native area, said measure to be determined by decree of the President of the Republic:

"§ 1. Intervention may be decreed:

"(a) To put an end to fighting between tribal groups.

"(b) To combat serious outbreaks of epidemics that may lead to extermination of the native community or any disease that may endanger the integrity of the forest-dwellers or tribal group.

"(c) For the sake of national security.

"(d) To carry out public works of interest to national development.

"(e) To repress widespread disorder or pillaging.

"(f) To work valuable subsoil deposits of outstanding interest for national security and development.

"§ 2. Intervention shall be effected in the conditions stipulated in the decree and always by persuasive methods and, therefrom, according to the gravity of the situation, one or more of the following measures may result:

"(a) Restraint of hostilities, avoiding the use of force against the Indians.

"(b) Temporary transfer of tribal groups from one area to another.

"(c) Removal of tribal groups from one area to another.
"§ 3. The removal of a tribal group shall only be resorted to when it is quite impossible or inadvisable to allow it to remain in the area under intervention, in which case the native community, on removal, shall be assigned an area equivalent to the former one, ecological conditions included.

"§ 4. The native community so removed shall be integrally compensated for any loss or damage arising from the removal.

"§ 5. The act of intervention shall be supported by direct assistance from the federal agency entrusted with tutelage of the Indian."

90. Act No. 6001 contains several provisions intended for the defence of native land:

"Art. 34. The federal agency of assistance to the Indian can call on the Armed and Auxiliary Forces and on the Federal Police to co-operate in assuming the protection of the land occupied by the Indians and by the native communities.

"Art. 36. Without affecting the provisions of the preceding article, it is the duty of the Union to take suitable administrative measures or propose, by the intermediary of the Federal Police Prosecutor, adequate judicial measures to protect the forest-dwellers' possession of the land they live on.

"Sole paragraph. When the judicial measures provided in this article are proposed by the federal assistance agency, or against it, the Union shall be an active or passive party to the suit.

"Art. 38. Native land is not liable to take-over (squatters' rights) and cannot be expropriated except as provided in Article 20."

91. Several forms of attribution of land (e.g. "occupied land", "reserved areas" and "land of native ownership") have been foreseen in article 17 of Act No. 6001, which reads:

"Native land is held to be:

"I. The land occupied or inhabited by the forest-dwellers referred to in Articles 4, Item IV, and 198 of the Constitution.

"II. The reserved areas dealt with in Chapter III of this Title.

"III. The land belonging to native or forest-dweller communities."

92. As regards occupied land, Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 17. Native land is held to be:

"I. The land occupied or inhabited by the forest-dwellers referred to in Articles 4, Item IV, and 198 of the Constitution."
"Art. 22. Indians and forest-dwellers are fully entitled to permanent possession of the land they live on and to exclusive usufruct of the natural wealth and all the utilities existing on that land.

"Sole paragraph. Land occupied by Indians in the terms of this article is the inalienable property of the Union (Articles 4; Item IV, and 198 of the Federal Constitution).

"Art. 23. Possession by the Indian or forest-dweller is held to mean effective occupation of the land he holds in accordance with tribal usages, customs and traditions around which he lives or carries on an activity that is indispensable for subsistence or economically useful.

"Art. 24. The usufruct assured to Indians or forest-dwellers comprises the right to possess, use and receive the natural wealth and all the utilities existing on land occupied by them, and likewise the product of economic exploitation of said natural wealth and utilities.

"s 1. Usufruct which covers accessories and additions thereto, includes the use of the springs and waters comprised in the stretches of inland waterways within the boundaries of occupied land.

"s 2. The Indian is guaranteed the right to hunt and fish in the areas occupied by him, any police measures that may possibly have to be applied being carried out persuasively.

93. As concerns "reserved areas", Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 17. Native land is held to be:

"...

"II. The reserved areas dealt with in Chapter III of this Title.

"...

"Art. 26. The Union may establish, in any part of the national territory, areas set aside for possession and occupation by the Indians, where they can live and obtain means of subsistence, with a right to the usufruct of the natural wealth and goods existing therein, and due respect for the legal restrictions applicable.

"Sole paragraph. The areas reserved as prescribed in this article are not to be confused with those in immemorial possession of the native tribes, and may be organized in one of the following forms:

"(a) Indian reserve.

"(b) Indian park.

"(c) Indian farming settlement.

"(d) Indian federal territory.
"Art. 27. An Indian reserve is an area intended to serve as the habitat of a native group, with sufficient means for the subsistence thereof.

"Art. 28. An Indian park is an area contained within land in the possession of Indians, whose degree of integration is sufficient to allow of economic, educational and sanitary assistance being supplied to them by the agencies of the Union, wherein the flora, fauna and natural scenery of the region are to be preserved.

§ 1. In the administration of the parks, the freedom, usages, customs and traditions of the Indians shall be respected.

§ 2. The police measures necessary to keep order and preserve the existing natural wealth in the area of the park must be taken with the use of persuasive means and in accordance with the interests of the Indians living there.

§ 3. The subdivision of land in the Indian parks shall comply with the tribal regime of property, usages and customs, and likewise with the national norms of administration, which must be adapted to the interests of the native communities.

"Art. 29. An Indian farming settlement is an area intended for crop and livestock farming, administered by the Indian assistance agency, where acculturated tribes and members of the national community live together.

"Art. 30. An Indian federal territory is an administrative unit subordinated to the Union, instituted in a region where at least one third of the population is made up of Indians.

"Art. 31. The provisions of this Chapter shall be applied, wherever fit, to the areas in which possession arises from application of Article 198 of the Federal Constitution."

94. As to "land of native ownership", Act No. 6001 provides

"Art. 17. Native land is held to be:

"

III. The land belonging to native or forest-dweller communities.

"Art. 32. The Indian or the native community, as the case may be, shall have full ownership of land obtained by any of the means of acquiring property in the terms of civil legislation.

"Art. 33. The Indian, whether integrated or not, who occupies a plot of land of less than 50 hectares (123.6 acres) as his own for 10 consecutive years shall acquire full ownership thereof."
"Solo paragraph. The provisions of this article do not apply to land of Union domain occupied by tribal groups, the reserved area referred to in this Law, or land which is the collective property of the tribal group."

95. Commenting on what are seen as internal contradictions in FUNAI's action and in the Indian Statute regarding the indigenous peoples' control over their land, it has been written:

"The initial and fundamental contradiction is that FUNAI is an organization within the Ministry of the Interior and thus dependent on the Ministry for its budget and subordinate to its policy decisions. As the interests of the large private and government economic groups currently conducting the activity known as development are protected by the Ministry and clash with the interests of the Indians whose territories fall within the ambit of this development, it is clear that the interests of the Indians have no real representative. At least FUNAI could try to influence the Ministry's policy in the Indians' favour, and at worst it promotes the Ministry's policy for the Indians' detriment. At present, FUNAI seems to be running a middle course, complying with the development offensive, and attempting to mop up the mess afterwards.

"The second contradiction is found within the Statute of the Indian itself. Articles 2 (v), 17 and 22, which refer to articles 4, iv and 198 of the Brazilian Constitution, guarantee to the Indians the 'permanent possession of the lands they inhabit', and article 25 states:

'The recognition of the right of the Indians and tribal groups to the permanent possession of the lands they inhabit, under the provisions of article 198 of the Federal Constitution, will be independent of their demarcation, and will be assured by the federal organ of assistance to the Indian, according to the contemporary situation and historical consensus with respect to the antiquity of the occupation ...'

"But, in the preceding article 20, we find provision made for the complete violation of these rights: under any one of six stipulated conditions, Indians or tribal groups can be removed, temporarily, or transferred permanently, to any other area.

"The six conditions are:

(a) To terminate warring between tribal groups.

(b) To combat serious epidemics, which could lead to the extermination of the indigenous community, or any evil which threatens the integrity of the Indian or tribal group.

(c) To impose national security.

(d) To realise public works which are of interest to national development.

(e) To repress disorder or a large scale.

(f) To exploit the riches of the subsoil of relevant interest to national security and development."
"The third contradiction has to do with the use of natural resources on the Indians' 'invincible' territory. Article 2 (ix) and article 22 guarantee the Indian permanent possession and 'exclusive usufruct of the natural riches and all the utilities' in the territories they inhabit. Article 18 prohibits leasing of Indian land and of any 'juridical negotiation' which restricts the full exercise of direct possession by the indigenous community or the Indians of that land. Article 28, paragraph 1, prohibits to anyone alien to the indigenous community 'the practice of hunting, fishing or collection of fruits, similarly any agricultural or ranching activity or extractivist activity'. Finally, article 24 states:

'The usufruct assured to the Indians comprehends the right to the possession, use and perception of the natural resources and all the utilities existent in the lands occupied, and also to the product of the economic exploitation of those natural resources and utilities.'

"However, these provisions too are completely undermined by several articles in Title IV concerning the Indigenous Patrimony, which consists of the tribal lands and their natural resources and utilities referred to above. Article 42 places the administration of the Indigenous Patrimony in the hands of FUNAI, and article 43 gives FUNAI control over the application of the renda indígena, the product of the economic exploitation of the indigenous patrimony referred to in article 24 above.

"The DGPI in particular is guilty of illegally leasing the Indian reserve lands as in the cases of the Karajá in the Ilha de Bananal and the Kadiu in Mato Grosso, of large-scale exploitation of wood, especially in the Kaingang reserves in the south, and of the disgraceful furnishing of 'negative certificates' to economic groups enabling them to invade and exploit Indian lands such as in the cases of the Nambikwara land in the Guaporé Valley, and the Kúna land in the Territory of Acre - to name but a few. The findings of the CPT of the Indian (cited several times in this paper) report some 36 agricultural projects established in Indigenous areas; and run with funds from FIN or PRODEC, which was created in 1976 within FUNAI in order to 'regulate the application of funds from the renda indígena for the utilization of the natural resources existent in the reserves'.

"Apart from exploiting the riches of Indians' lands for ends which have never been adequately clarified, FUNAI also imposes a foreign economic system on Indigenous groups:

'These projects referred to in fact constitute a replica of a typical capitalist model of economic exploitation which is being imposed on these societies. This, in that they involve only the remuneration of the factors of production - land and work - ceded by the community as titular to the Indigenous Patrimony. These practices interfere in every way with the specific socio-economic system of the groups, involving disastrous alterations principally in the system of traditional division of labour, the necessary time and rhythm of work, forms of the distribution and the circulation
of goods, preventing, in fact, that the indigenous economy function and develop according to the internal regulations and concepts governing land use.** (CPI of the Indian. 1977:32).**" 17/

96. In a conference on Indian policy in Brazil held at the Brookings Institution, Washington D.C. on 8 November 1974, it was stated:

"... we believe that several articles in the new Brazilian Indian Statute, which was passed into law on 19 December 1973, provide for the erosion, rather than protection of, Indian land and territorial rights. We would draw specific attention to the following sections of the Indian Statute:

"(a) Title III, Article 22, which states that lands held and occupied by Indians belong to the Union and are not considered as the real property owned by the tribe.

"(b) Title III, Article 20, which gives the Union the right to intervene on Indian lands and to relocate Indian tribes for purposes of 'national security' and development.

"(c) Title IV (in general), which gives the Union powers to administer and develop Indian resources, rather than leaving full control of these resources in the hands of the tribes.

"(d) The veto of Title III, Article 18, section 2, which would have prohibited third parties from contracting with the tribes for purposes of agricultural, fishing or extractive activities.

"As concerns Title III, Article 20 (point (b) above) of the Indian Statute, no recognition is given to article 12, paragraph 1, of Convention No. 107 of the International Labour Organisation, of which Brazil is a signatory, which states that tribal populations will not be displaced from their territories 'without their free consent', or paragraph 2, which provides that when displacement does occur under exceptional circumstances, the tribal population will receive 'lands of quality at least equal to' those which they previously occupied. In addition, the Indian Statute provides no 'territorial compensation to many tribes who, before the enactment of this law, were either dispossessed or relocated from their aboriginal lands." 18/


18/ "Proposed alternative changes in Brazil's Indian policy", from Indigena, News From Indian America, Berkeley, California, United States of America, 8 November 1974, p. 3.
97. As regards steps taken to guarantee respect for and protection of the procedures established by indigenous custom for transmission of rights of land use by members of the indigenous communities, Act No. 6001 provides:

(i) In general

"Art. 6. The usages, customs and traditions of native communities and their effects shall be respected as regards kinship, order of succession, distribution of property and deeds or business among Indians, unless they opt for application of common law."

"Sole paragraph. Common law norms apply to relations between non-integrated Indians and persons alien to the native community, except in so far as they are less favourable to the former with due exception of the provisions of this law."

(ii) As regards "occupied land":

"Art. 23. Possession by the Indian or forest-dweller is held to mean effective occupation of the land he holds in accordance with tribal usages, customs and traditions and on which he lives or carries on an activity that is indispensable for subsistence or economically useful."

(iii) As concerns "Indian parks."

"Art. 28. . . .

§ 1. In the administration of the parks, the freedom, usages, customs and traditions of the Indians shall be respected.

. . .

§ 3. The subdivision of land in the Indian parks shall comply with the tribal regime of property, usages and customs and likewise with the national norms of administration, which must be adapted to the interests of the native communities."

98. As to steps taken to prevent advantage being taken of indigenous customs or the lack of understanding of non-indigenous laws and regulations to obtain the ownership of, or other rights to the use of, lands belonging to the indigenous populations or lawfully used by them, Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 62. The juridical effects of acts of any kind whose object it is to secure ownership, possession or occupation of the land inhabited by the Indians or native communities are hereby declared null and void.

§ 1. The provisions of this article apply to land that has been vacated by the Indians or by native communities by virtue of an illegal act of the authorities or of private persons.

§ 2. None shall have a right to legal action or indemnity against the Union, the Indian assistance agency or the forest-dwellers, on the grounds of the nullification and voidance with which this article is concerned, or the economic consequences thereof."
§ 3. Exceptionally and at the exclusive discretion of the director of the Indian assistance agency, the effects of contracts of hire or tenancy in force on the date of issue of this Law shall be allowed to continue for a reasonable length of time, should extinction thereof bring about serious social consequences.

"Art. 63. No preliminary judicial measures shall be granted in cases involving the interests of the forest-dwellers or the Indian Estate, without prior consultation of the Union and the Indian protection agency."

99. The Government of Guyana states:

"Article 8(1) of the Constitution provides that no property of any description shall be compulsorily taken possession of, and no interest in or right over property of any description shall be compulsorily acquired except by or under the authority of a written law and where provision applying to that acquisition or taking of possession is made by a written law

(a) requiring the prompt payment of adequate compensation; and

(b) giving to any persons claiming such compensation a right of access either directly or by law of appeal for the determination of his interest in or right over the property and the amount of compensation, to the High Court.

Subject to the provisions of paragraph (5) of this Article nothing contained in or done under the authority of any law shall be held to be inconsistent with or in contravention of the preceding paragraph -

(a)

(b) to the extent that the law in question makes provision for the taking of possession or acquisition of -

(1) Property of Amerindians of Guyana for the care, protection and management.

"[There is a] law empowering the Commissioner of the Interior to take possession or retain, sell or dispose of property of Amerindians where it is necessary for the preservation of the property."

100. Concerning certain aspects of the British Guiana Independence Conference (1965) an official source contains the following information:

"... Annex C of the report of the British Guiana Independence Conference 1965 settled the question of Amerindian land rights once and for all by declaring that Amerindians would be granted legal ownership or rights of occupancy over all lands traditionally occupied by them.

"A main provision of the blueprint was the setting up by law of an Amerindian Lands Commission charged with the job of implementing the over-all decision to give Amerindians title to their lands."
"The Commission, the establishment and functions of which are enshrined in Article 17 of the Guyana Independence Ordinance, had the following terms of reference:

(a) to determine the areas of Guyana where any tribe or community of Amerindians was ordinarily resident or settled on the relevant date, 26 May 1966, including, in the case of Amerindian Districts, Areas or Villages, within the meaning of the Amerindian Ordinance (Chapter 58), the part, if any, of such District, Area or Village where any tribe or community of Amerindians was ordinarily resident or settled on the relevant date, and to identify every such tribe or community with as much particularity as is practicable;

(b) to recommend, with respect to each such tribe or community of Amerindians, whether persons belonging to that tribe or community shall be given rights of tenure with respect to the areas of residence or settlement determined under paragraph (a) above or with respect to such other areas as the Commission may specify, being areas in relation to which such rights of tenure would be no less favourable to such persons than similar rights held in relation to areas determined as aforesaid;

(c) to recommend with respect to each such tribe or community of Amerindians the nature of the rights of tenure to be conferred in accordance with any recommendation under paragraph (b) above;

(d) to recommend, with respect to each such tribe or community of Amerindians, the person or persons in whom such rights of tenure shall be vested; and where the Commission recommends that the legal and beneficial interest in such rights shall be differently held to recommend the terms and conditions under which such legal rights shall vest and such beneficial rights shall be conferred;

(e) to determine, with respect to each such tribe or community of Amerindians, what freedoms or permissions, if any, other than to reside or settle, were by tradition or custom enjoyed on the relevant date by persons belonging to that tribe or community in relation to any area of Guyana, including areas other than those in which such persons were ordinarily resident or settled on that date;

(f) to recommend, with respect to each such tribe or community of Amerindians what rights, whether by way of easements, servitudes or otherwise, most nearly correspond to any freedoms or permissions determined under paragraph (e) above, and the person or persons to whom such rights shall be granted in substitution for the freedoms and permission aforesaid;

(g) to make such recommendations in relation to all or any of the matters aforesaid as may to the commission seem appropriate;

(h) to report to the Minister with respect to the matters set out in paragraphs (a) to (g) above.
"The Commission was appointed and its report submitted to Government in 1969. Its recommendations as accepted by Government are to be implemented." 19/

101. The Government further states:

"The Amerindian Ordinance, Chapter 58, provides as follows:

The Minister may by order -

(a) declare any portion of Guyana to be an Amerindian District, Area or Village;

(b) declare that any such District, Area or Village shall cease to be a District, Area or Village; or

(c) vary the boundaries of any such District, Area or Village.

"Part V of the Ordinance provides that the Minister may in his discretion, by order, establish a District Council or an Area Council for any District or Area as the case may be. The Minister may similarly establish a Village Council for any village. These councils shall include Amerindian captains and such other persons as the Commissioner with the approval of the Minister may appoint, and in appointing Amerindians to be members the Commissioner shall have due regard to the wishes of the inhabitants of the District, Area or Village. One of the powers of these Councils is to regulate and prescribe the manner in which lands under the control of the Council may be used.

"Under the Ordinance, nine Districts have been declared Amerindian Districts, one area an Amerindian Area, and eleven Villages as Amerindian Villages. One District Council and one Area Council have been established. The lands comprised in the Districts, Areas and Villages are in the nature of reserves.

"Section 4 of the Ordinance provides:

'No person other than an Amerindian shall enter or remain within any District, Area or Village or any Amerindian Settlement or encampment without lawful excuse or without the permission in writing of the Commissioner of the Interior.'

"Section 6 provides:

'Any person who enters any District, Area, Village, Settlement or encampment as aforesaid otherwise than in accordance with the permission in writing of the Commissioner and without lawful excuse shall be liable on summary conviction to a penalty of fifty dollars.'

"The State Land Ordinance, Chapter 175, which regulates Grants, Leases and Licences of State Lands provides as follows:

"S.41. Nothing in this Ordinance shall be construed to prejudice, alter, or affect any right or privilege heretofore legally possessed, exercised, or enjoyed by any Amerindian in Guyana.

"Provided that the Minister may, from time to time, by publication in the Gazette, make any regulations to him seeming meet defining the privileges and rights to be enjoyed by Amerindians, in relation to State Lands and forests and the rivers and creeks of Guyana.

"Under Regulation 39(11) of the State Lands Regulations, Chap. 175, 'Amerindians shall have the right at all times to enter upon an unenclosed or enclosed but otherwise unimproved part of the land leased to anyone for the purpose of seeking their subsistence therefrom in their accustomed manner without molestation but shall not have the right to disturb the leaseholder in the peaceable occupation and enjoyment of the land comprised in the lease.' The lands referred to are State lands leased for grazing areas on the pasture lands of the Coast lands. Similar provisions apply under S.40(11) to grazing areas on the pasture lands of the Interior.

"Under Section 41 permission for grazing areas on the pasture lands of the Interior shall ordinarily be issued on the following terms and conditions:

1. The holder of the permission shall not erect or permit to be erected any corral or cattle pen on land held under the permission within a radius of three miles of any Amerindian Village or Settlement.

2. The holder of the permission will be responsible for and shall make good all damage done to any Amerindian cultivation, village or settlement by any cattle grazing on land within the area held under the permission.

3. If at any time after the granting of the permission an Amerindian reserve be created in the district any portion of the area comprised in the permission may be resumed for the purposes of the reserve.

"Section 13 of the Amerindian Ordinance, Chap. 58, provides as follows:

13. (1) The Commissioner, a district commissioner or any member of the police force may lay an information or complaint in his own name on behalf of any Amerindian against any person in the magistrate's court having jurisdiction to hear and determine the offence or other matter alleged against the person.

(2) The information or complaint and all proceedings arising out of the same, may be prosecuted or conducted before such court on behalf of the Amerindian by the person who laid the information or complaint in pursuance of the preceding subsection, or by the Commissioner, the district Commissioner or any officer authorized in that behalf in writing by the Commissioner.

(3) The Commissioner, the district Commissioner or an officer may if necessary appeal to any court having jurisdiction to hear an appeal against any decision arising out of proceedings instituted under this section, and may for that purpose retain the services of counsel, and in all respects take such steps on behalf of the Amerindian as he may think fit.
"Section 36 of the Forest Ordinance provides:

"Nothing in this Ordinance shall be construed to prejudice, alter or affect any right or privilege heretofore legally possessed, exercised, or enjoyed by any Amerindian.

"Section 207 of the Mining Regulations provide as follows:

"All lands occupied or used by the Amerindians and all land necessary for the quiet enjoyment by the Amerindians of any Amerindian Settlement, shall be deemed to be lawfully occupied by them."

102. With reference to the Amerindian Lands Commission a publication contains the following information:

"The Amerindian Lands Commission was duly set up and reported to the Government of Forbes Burnham, the Prime Minister in 1969. Among its recommendations for legal entitlement to land for all the Amerindian communities were those for the Akawaio of the Upper Mazaruni district. 20/ Although lip-service has been paid to this report, its terms have never been given legislative force because of the need for 'extensive surveying work.' This has placed the Amerindians in the position of land squatters without legal tenure.

"In his study The Akawaio of Guyana: a problem of land tenure, Mr. Gordon Bennett, International legal adviser to Survival International, says: 'Clearly there are substantial grounds for contending that, as a matter of Guyanese law, Amerindians enjoy property rights of which they cannot be properly deprived without special, expropriatory legislation and certainly not without adequate and prompt compensation.

'But the Government of Mr. Forbes Burnham has shown, by its statement of policy and by its casual treatment of the Indians whose ancestral lands are at peril, a scant regard for the strict legalities of the situation. If this attitude persists, some form of international intervention may afford the Akawaios their only hope of equitable treatment.'" 21/

103. The Constitution of India provides:

"Art. 244

Administration of Scheduled Areas and Tribal Areas — (1) The provisions of the Fifth Schedule shall apply to the administration and control of the Scheduled Areas and Scheduled Tribes in any State other than the States of Assam and Meghalaya.

(2) The provisions of the Sixth Schedule shall apply to the administration of the tribal areas in the States of Assam and Meghalaya and the Union territory of Mizoram.

20/ For information on the Upper Mazaruni Hydro Power Project, see paragraphs 349-364 below.
21/ Guardian Extra, 21 March 1975, p. 14."
"Art. 244-A

Formation of an autonomous State comprising certain tribal areas in Assam and creation of local Legislature or Council of Ministers or both therefor. - (1) Notwithstanding anything in this Constitution, Parliament may, by law, form within the State of Assam an autonomous State comprising (whether wholly or in part) all or any of the tribal areas specified in Part I of the table appended to paragraph 20 of the Sixth Schedule and create therefor -

(a) a body, whether elected or partly nominated and partly elected, to function as a Legislature for the autonomous State, or

(b) a Council of Ministers,

or both with such constitution, powers and functions in each case, as may be specified in the law.

(2) Any such law as is referred to in clause (1) may, in particular -

(a) specify the matters enumerated in the State List or the Concurrent List with respect to which the Legislature of the autonomous State shall have power to make laws for the whole or any part thereof, whether to the exclusion of the Legislature of the State of Assam or otherwise;

(b) define the matters with respect to which the executive power of the autonomous State shall extend;

(c) provide that any tax levied by the State of Assam shall be assigned to the autonomous State in so far as the proceeds thereof are attributable to the autonomous State;

(d) provide that any reference to a State in any article of this Constitution shall be construed as including a reference to the autonomous State; and

(e) make such supplemental, incidental and consequential provisions as may be deemed necessary.

(3) An amendment of any such law as aforesaid in so far as such amendment relates to any of the matters specified in sub-clause (a) or sub-clause (b) of clause (2) shall have no effect unless the amendment is passed in each House of Parliament by not less than two thirds of the members present and voting.

(4) Any such law as is referred to in this article shall not be deemed to be an amendment of this Constitution for the purposes of article 368 notwithstanding that it contains any provision which amends or has the effect of amending this Constitution.
Sch 5 (6) **Scheduled Areas**

(1) In this constitution, the expression "Scheduled Areas" means such areas as the President may by order declare to be Scheduled Areas.

(2) The President may at any time by order direct changes in the list of Scheduled Areas.

Sch 5 (5) **Law Applicable to Scheduled Areas**

(1) Notwithstanding anything in this constitution, the Governor, may by public notification direct that any particular Act of Parliament or of the Legislature of the State shall not apply to a Scheduled Area or any part thereof in the State ... [such directions may] ... have retrospective effect.

(2) The Governor may make regulations for the ... good government of any ... Scheduled Area. In particular ... [he] ... may -

(a) prohibit or restrict the transfer of land by or among members of Scheduled Tribes in such an area;

(b) regulate the allotment of land to members of the Scheduled Tribes in such an area;

(c) regulate the carrying on of business as money-lender by persons who lend money to members of the Scheduled Tribes in such an area;

(3) In making any such regulation ... the Governor may repeal or amend any Act of Parliament or of the Legislature of the State or any existing law which is for the time being applicable to the area in question.

(4) All regulations made ... shall be submitted to the President and, until assented to by him, shall have no effect.

(5) No regulation shall be made ... unless the Governor ... has ... where there is a Tribes Advisory Council for the State, consulted such Council.

105. The Anti-Slavery Society states that it was:

"... in newly independent India that the most severe restrictions were placed on what were tribals' traditional rights to forests. The 1952 New Forest Policy converted the remaining 'rights' the tribals enjoyed under the British - the grazing of cattle, the collection of firewood, the right to cultivate limited areas - into 'concessions' to be controlled by the State forest departments. This combined with the avowed aim of increasing Indian forested area from an estimated 25 per cent to 33 per cent of land area spelled the virtual end of adivasi enjoyment of any but the most limited access to forests.

"In the words of Bardham (1975), after 1952:
"... the one-time "lord of the forest" was reduced to the status of a subject and placed under the tutelage of the forest department. He became a "wage slave" at the disposal of the forest department and forest contractor."

"The results of these restrictions on customary use were twofold:

"(1) 'Forest Villages' (referred to in Forest Department (f.d.) records as 'labour camps' which illustrates the f.d.'s attitude to the half-million tribals who lived in them) were established for some of those tribals whose traditional areas were designated 'reserve forests'. In order to gain as 'concessions' their traditional 'rights', like collecting minor forest produce and cultivation of food crops, tribals were (and are) effectively forced to live in forest villages, in exchange for which privilege they have to agree to work for the f.d. whenever it requires them to (even if it conflicts with crucial periods in the production cycle) at very low wages. They are not allowed to take other paid work without the permission of the f.d. and they have no tenancy rights in the villages and are thus subject to summary eviction if they fail to comply with the f.d.'s demands.

"(2) Tribals living close to what were designated reserve forests having only limited 'concessions' to use such areas at the discretion of the f.d. are thereby 'encouraged' either to work for non-tribal forest contractors or forest officers at extremely low wages. Reports of violations of basic human rights by both are common as are those of collusion between non-tribal contractors and forest officers to exploit the 'adivasis' and prevent any attempt by them to gain control over their 'traditional' resources. In AP for instance one of the few flourishing tribal forest co-operatives in the country – the Koida Co-op Society – was crushed by the forest department which suddenly and contrary to previous agreement demanded Rs 4,800 in rent. Because the Co-op could not pay it was evicted and the tribals became labourers again for the non-tribal contractor who picked up the lease for only half what the tribals were asked (Shibu Ao 1969).

"The rationale for excluding the tribals from the forested areas is to develop them commercially, tribal forms of land use like shifting cultivation and the grazing of livestock being incompatible with maximum productivity of the forest and in the extreme environmentally hazardous."

106. According to the Anti-Slavery Society again, in Indonesia:

"The Fundamental Stipulations on Agrarian Law - [Law No. 5 of 1860] lay down the principle that the agrarian law, prevailing over the land and water and air space is the adat law, as far as it is not contrary to the interests of the nation and State, which are based on national unity, together with Indonesian socialism and the stipulation formulated in this law and in other legislation with due regard to the elements based on religious law. (Chapter 1, Article 5) The Government states that 'isolated communities of autochthonous peoples have a legal title to the land they need for their living. The right of ownership over land that prevails in these communities is recognized and legalized by the Government of the Republic of Indonesia, but its implementation should take place in such a way as is in accordance with national and state interests'."
"The crux of the problem is whether the traditional right over land required for economic viability can be displaced unilaterally by an executive decision that it is not in accordance with national or State interests. By Article 2, paragraph 4, of the same law 'the right of power of the State as mentioned above, can in its implementation, be delegated to the autonomous localities and society-custom law, in so far as that is not contrary to national interests, based on legislation'. Although difficult to construe, this seems to allow a measure of delegation to local government but it is not clear what exact power is being delegated, whether it is the right to acquire such land on behalf of the central government or merely to fix the requirements of national and State interests. In the Government reply, the former is suggested when it answers concerning the transfer of their land to people outside their own community, that in general it adheres to the regulations of the local government as long as it feels that they have not been taken advantage of. In some societies, restrictions in this respect have been established based on socio-cultural reasons of their own. What the reply does not reveal is what occurs when such a society, for its own socio-cultural reasons, refuses to transfer land to outsiders and the outsider is a local government interest.

"In other words, in the absence of a legal status to land, those holding land according to adat law will invariably fail to receive compensation, because negotiations will be conducted by officials outside the community. Also, the bigger the project, and therefore the larger the amount of money concerned, the more likely it is that more and more distant local authority officials will be involved lengthening the chain of [possible abuses] and leaving nothing for those whose rights have been extinguished."

107. The Government of Costa Rica refers to Act No. 5251 and to Executive Decrees 5904-6, 6036-6, 6037-6 and 6688-6.

108. The Government also states that: "Measures have been taken to guarantee respect for these customs and to prevent advantage being taken of ignorance of non-indigenous laws and regulations on land ownership. It is noted that the Executive Decrees were enacted only in order to establish legal measures and that legislation is being enacted to give effect to all the acts and decrees that have been adopted."

109. In this connection, it is pointed out that indigenous reservations have been characterized as "inalienable, non-transferable and for the exclusive use of the indigenous communities inhabiting them". It has also been declared that "indigenous reservations shall be administered by indigenous persons within their traditional or modern community structures, subject to co-ordination by and consultation with CONAI".

110. With regard to the "co-ordination and consultation" functions referred to in the preceding paragraph, the Government reported in 1979 that: "The co-ordination and consultation referred to in that paragraph were initiated by the National Indigenous Affairs Commission to encourage the organization of communities and undertakings which will act as administrative and governing bodies in each reservation. To that end, 14 community development associations and one farming and multiservice co-operative have been set up in indigenous areas and others are in the process of being established".
111. With regard to the unsuccessful establishment of indigenous reservations in the past, without the necessary guarantees, and the adoption of the new measures, which are regarded as more appropriate, mention may be made of the following statements by the Government in the preambular paragraphs of Executive Decrees 5904-G, 6036-G and 6037-G:

(a) As to the poor results achieved:

"The development of the Pacific south had the disastrous result of practically totally dispossessing the indigenous populations because of the lack of appropriate legislation and measures. The same thing is now happening in the indigenous areas of the Atlantic and Coto Brus, where there is also no legislation in this respect (preambular paragraph of Executive Decree 5904-G).

"The life of the indigenous populations of Costa Rica is being seriously threatened by constant and arbitrary plundering of their lands; this phenomenon has increased alarmingly in recent years, even to the point where acts of violence have been committed (first preambular paragraph of Executive Decree 5904-G)."

(b) The reasons are indicated in the following preambular paragraphs of Executive Decree 5904-G:

"2. Plundering was made possible by the fact that indigenous persons have no legal basis for the ownership of the land they have been occupying since time immemorial;

3. Indigenous persons have shown that they are unable on their own to prevent their land from being invaded;

4. For the above-mentioned reasons, indigenous persons have, for a long time, been calling for the establishment or legalization of inalienable reservations and the recognition of their right to guaranteed ownership of the land;

5. Since there are still territories inhabited exclusively by indigenous persons, it is possible to delimit such reservations."

(c) For these reasons and taking account of the fact:

"10. That it is the duty of the State to guarantee the security of its citizens and prevent injustice and ill-treatment, particularly in the case of isolated indigenous minorities (tenth preambular paragraph of Executive Decree 5904-G)."

(d) It has been deemed necessary to adopt, inter alia, the following measures to solve these problems:

(i) The establishment of reservations that are now regarded as necessary by the operative part of Executive Decree 5904-G (and, where appropriate, the provisions of earlier Acts) (articles 1 and 4);
(ii) The application of the relevant protective measures to other territories by means of the operative part of Executive Decree 6036-G (articles 7, 8, 9 and 10), on the basis of the reasons stated in the preambular paragraphs of Executive Decree 6036-G:

"1. Decree No. 5904-G of 14 March 1976, published in Appendix No. 60 to La Gaceta No. 70 of 10 April 1976, did not include in the reservations established therein large indigenous population settlements in areas inhabited exclusively by them;

"2. Such indigenous populations would like to benefit from the same land ownership guarantees as their neighbours, to be incorporated in the reservations and to enjoy the other guarantees provided for in Decree-No. 5904-G."

(iii) The application to other indigenous reservations, which were established many years ago and have now nearly all disappeared, of the relevant protective measures provided for in the operative part of Executive Decree 6037-G, on the basis of the reasons stated in the preambular paragraphs of that Executive Decree:

"1. Decree No. 5904-G refers only to the establishment of new indigenous reservations, but does not take account of the situation in the old Pacific south reservations established by Decree No. 45 of 3 December 1945;

"2. Such reservations have been heavily invaded by non-indigenous persons, thereby creating more complex problems than those in the Atlantic region, to which a solution must also be found."

The following provisions are intended to solve the problems created by the invasion of such old reservations:

"Article 1. The provisions of articles 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15 of Decree No. 5904-G of 14 March 1976, published in Appendix No. 60 to La Gaceta No. 70 of 10 April 1976, shall apply to the Boruca and Ujarras-Salitre-Cabarga indigenous reservations.

Article 2. The Institute for Lands and Settlement (ITCO) shall, in co-operation with CONAI, carry out a study of land tenure in the three indigenous reservations of Chiria Kichá, Boruca-Térraba and Ujarras-Salitre-Canagra, with a view to finding the most appropriate means of settling land disputes involving the indigenous and non-indigenous persons who live in those territories and to making a recommendation on the possibility of changes in the boundaries of such reservations.

Article 3. CONAI shall, as soon as possible, undertake studies on the current situation in the China Kichá reservation in order to make a recommendation on the possibility of eliminating that reservation and on the feasibility of relocating the remaining indigenous inhabitants in other reservations in the country."
(iv) The establishment by Executive Decree 6866-G (articles 1, 2 and 3) of appropriate procedures for the more effective registration of the reservations now being established for the indigenous communities concerned.

(e) Consequently (Executive Decree 6037-G):

"The solution to the indigenous problem must be sought at the national level and planned in a comprehensive and general manner to cover all the indigenous communities in the country, account being taken of their particular features" (third preambular paragraph).

112. Despite these texts, indigenous property rights continue to be violated, as shown by the following information, which dates from the period between 1975 and 1976 and indicates that these problems are still unsolved. It continues to be of the utmost importance to find ways of effectively guaranteeing land tenure.

113. In 1973, indigenous persons in Ujarrás, Puntarenas, who were suffering and feared that their land would be taken away, requested the competent authorities to conduct an investigation to put a stop to the abuses and schemes of the exploiters of the region. They established the Ujarrás Indigenous Union as the only means of protecting and defending their property rights. 22/

114. The Legislative Committee which investigated the problem of indigenous persons in Costa Rica in 1975 visited the Boruca, Paso Real, Curré, Lagarto, Puerto Nuevo, Salitre and Ujarrás indigenous population settlements and concluded that "the charges made by the Indians in the newspaper La República are well-founded". It was decided that the Legislative Assembly would continue to summon the main witnesses in connection with complaints about the neglect and takeover of the land of 8,000 indigenous persons by outsiders. Three deputies were of the opinion that the problem of the invasion of land in the indigenous reservations should be solved by implementing legislation that would prohibit transfers of such land. The problem of land invasion had already been raised in the Legislative Assembly and there had been a motion to request the Institute for Lands and Settlement (ITCO) to take action to prevent takeovers of land in Talamanca, Zent, Chirripo and Guápiles. 23/

115. In 1975, several indigenous communities attempted to solve the problem of the invasion of their land in the indigenous reservations by placing landmarks on the reservations. To this end, they prepared a legal statute on the land tenure system in the indigenous reservations and submitted it to the head of the Institute for Lands and Settlement. The representatives of the indigenous communities in Salitre, Platanares, Ujariás de Buenos Aires, Pozo Azul and Corina de Talamanca who visited the Institute expressed the hope that the statute would provide a solution to the serious problems they faced. 24/

24/ Ibid., No. 2, p. 426.
116. In 1975, emphasis was placed on the urgent need "to legalize ownership of the land occupied by the Indians. If this step is not taken rapidly, the Indians will continue to be robbed of their land and there will not be even one piece left which they can use to earn a living".

117. In 1976, broad sectors of public opinion regarded it as urgently necessary to guarantee indigenous land tenure. It was held that this is one of the main problems that should be brought to the attention of the Government authorities. 25/

118. In 1976, the National Indigenous Affairs Commission (CONAI) reported that the Institute for Lands and Settlement (ITCO) had sold property belonging to the Boruca reservation and leased it to non-indigenous persons. This confirms the report made by a newspaper in its campaign in favour of Costa Rican indigenous populations and reflects the serious problems they face. The directors of CONAI held an interview with the President of the Institute for Lands and Settlement, to whom they described the serious irregularities taking place in that reservation. 26/

119. In 1976, the Watai Indians in Rancho Grande, Talamanca, reported that their land was being invaded "by whites seeking to use it as grazing land for livestock and to use the forests for intensive forestry operations". The report stated that the same thing had happened 15 years previously in indigenous communities on the Pacific, where the best land had fallen into the hands of non-indigenous persons. 27/

120. The above-mentioned Act No. 5251 establishing CONAI contains the following transitional provision, which was amended by Act No. 5651 of 13 December 1974 and states that certain indigenous reservations are inalienable:

"Transitional provision. The indigenous reservations registered in the name of the Institute for Lands and Settlement (ITCO) are hereby declared inalienable and shall be intended solely for the settlement of indigenous communities, for essential public services and for the use, occupation and usufruct of indigenous persons who do not own land, whether registered or not, outside these reservations, where the Institute may grant leases to such indigenous persons; such leases shall be for a limited time and may not be transferred, except to other indigenous persons who are in similar circumstances." 28/

121. According to article 5 of Executive Decree 5904-G, as amended, indigenous reservations are inalienable, non-transferable and for the exclusive use of the indigenous communities inhabiting them. This article reads:

"Indigenous reservations shall be inalienable, non-transferable and for the exclusive use of the indigenous communities inhabiting them. Non-indigenous persons may not rent, lease, purchase or in any other manner acquire land or property situated in such reservations. Indigenous persons may engage in transactions to buy or sell land only with other indigenous persons. Any transaction between indigenous and non-indigenous persons shall be null and void, with the resulting legal consequences." 28/

26/ Ibid., pp. 187-188.
27/ Ibid., p. 188.
28/ Paragraph 118 above contains information to the effect that, in 1976, the Institute sold property belonging to the Boruca reservation.
The only non-indigenous persons who may live in the reservations are those who are obliged to do so because of the nature of their work, i.e. as missionaries, nurses, teachers, etc.

In any event, such persons shall meet the following requirements:

(a) They shall be recognized as necessary;

(b) They shall have the prior consent of the local indigenous administrative officials or of CONAI;

(c) They may not use more land than is strictly necessary for their subsistence;

(d) They may remain in the reservations only as long as required by their work."

122. Article 5 of the Indigenous Act states that:

"Indigenous reservations may not be alienated, prescribed or transferred; they are for the exclusive use of the indigenous communities inhabiting them. Non-indigenous persons may not rent, lease, purchase or in any other manner acquire land or property situated in such reservations. Indigenous persons may engage in transactions to buy or sell land only with other indigenous persons. Any transfer, purchase or sale of land or improvement of such land in the indigenous reservations between indigenous and non-indigenous persons shall be null and void, with the resulting legal consequences. The land, improvements to it and produce of the indigenous reservations shall be exempt from all types of present or future local or national taxes."

125. The Regulations contain the following provisions with regard to article 3 of the Act:

"Article 10. In order to safeguard the rights provided for in articles 3 and 5 of the Act, the President of the Integral Development Association shall appear either in person or through his representative or deputy as soon as possible after the commission of the offence and shall produce evidence of the registration of the reservation in order to initiate, before the competent official, the necessary legal action.

Article 11. For the purposes of the preceding provision, the Presidents of the Integral Development Associations shall renew their certificates of legal personality every three months and shall, as circumstances require, issue credentials for their representation, in accordance with the relevant legal formalities."

124. With a view to the exclusive use of the reservations by the indigenous communities inhabiting them, Executive Decree 5904-G also provides:

"Article 8. Where non-indigenous persons have acquired, legally own or lease property or land situated in the reservations, they shall, upon the entry into force of the present Decree, be expropriated and compensated in accordance with the procedures provided for in Act No. 2825 of 14 October 1961 and the amendments thereto."
In the event of any subsequent invasion of the reservations by non-indigenous persons, the competent authorities shall evict them immediately without payment of any compensation.

Article 11. Land belonging to the Institute for Lands and Settlement and situated within the boundaries of the indigenous reservations shall be ceded by the Institute and used for the rural settlement of indigenous communities.

125. The Indigenous Act and the Regulations thereto provide:

(a) The Act:

"Article 5. Non-indigenous persons who are bona fide owners of land in indigenous reservations shall be relocated by the Institute for Lands and Settlement to other similar land, if they so wish; if they cannot or do not agree to be relocated, the Institute shall expropriate and compensate them in accordance with the procedures provided for in Act No. 2825 of 11 October 1961 and the amendments thereto. Studies and procedures relating to expropriation and compensation shall be carried out by the Institute in co-operation with CONAI.

In the event of any subsequent invasion of the reservations by non-indigenous persons, the competent authorities shall evict them immediately without payment of any compensation.

Expropriations and compensation shall be financed in the amount of 100 million colones, which shall be obtained from four annual appropriations of 25 million colones each, starting in 1979; such appropriations shall be included in the general budget of the Republic for 1979, 1980, 1981 and 1982. The fund shall be administered by CONAI under the supervision of the Office of the Controller General of the Republic.

Article 9. Land belonging to the Institute and situated within the boundaries of the indigenous reservations and the Boruca-Terraba and Ujarras-Salitrea-Cabagra reservations shall be ceded by the Institute to the indigenous communities."

(b) The Regulations:

"Article 10. In order to safeguard the rights provided for in articles 3 and 5 of the Act, the President of the Integral Development Association shall appear either in person or through his representative or deputy as soon as possible after the commission of the offence and shall produce evidence of the registration of the reservation in order to initiate, before the competent official, the necessary legal action.

Article 11. For the purposes of the preceding provision, the Presidents of the Integral Development Associations shall renew their certificates of legal personality every three months and shall, as circumstances require, issue credentials for their representation, in accordance with the relevant legal formalities."
126. Executive Decree 6036-0 refers as follows to what are regarded as "improvements" of expropriated property under article 8 of Executive Decree 5904-G:

"Article 13. When land situated in the reservations (article 8 of Decree 5904-G) is expropriated, only repairs and investments which were genuinely necessary and which represent some permanent economic activity shall be recognized as 'improvements'. In the case of irrational deforestation causing soil erosion or of land that has been taken over or abandoned for more than three years at the time the present Decree enters into force, no compensation shall be paid."

127. The Australian Government mentions the following Statutes:

"Aboriginal Reserves: Substantial areas have been set aside as Aboriginal reserves. The total area of such land is now about 127,000,000 acres. In most states and in the Northern Territory, legislative action has been taken to give Aboriginals special rights in these reserved lands:

In South Australia, the Aboriginal Lands Trust Act, 1966-68, established an all-Aboriginal Trust in which the ownership of Aboriginal reserves is progressively being vested. The Trust holds the freehold title in these lands and may lease, sell or otherwise use or dispose of the land subject to certain safeguards.

In Victoria the Aboriginal Lands Act, 1970 vested the two small reserves in that State in corporations formed by the Aboriginal residents of the reserves.

In Western Australia recent legislation (1972) provides for the establishment of an Aboriginal Lands Trust to hold reserve and other lands for the Aboriginal citizens of the State and the New South Wales Government has recently announced its intention to legislate to provide similarly for an Aboriginal Lands Trust to hold title in reserves.

In the Northern Territory existing legislation allows major areas of Aboriginal reserves to be leased only by Aboriginal individuals or groups."

128. The Government writes (1975):

"The New South Wales legislation to provide an Aboriginal Lands Trust was enacted in 1975. (The Aborigines (Amendment) Act 1975)."

129. The Government regards the arrangements in the Northern Territory, and in some other parts of Australia, as inadequate recognition of Aboriginal rights to land. The Prime Minister has said that:

"We shall legislate to give Aboriginals land rights - not just because their case is beyond argument, but because all of us as Australians are diminished while the Aboriginals are denied their rightful place in this nation."
130. The Government has committed itself to vest reserve and other Aboriginal land in the Aboriginal or Islander people as appropriate, and has indicated that Aboriginal land rights will carry with them full rights to minerals in those lands. An Aboriginal Land Rights Commission has been appointed to recommend ways and means of giving effect to its policy. Although this Commission is confined to the Northern Territory its findings will be relevant throughout Australia. The Commissioner, Mr. Justice E. A. Woodward, is expected to report before the end of the year.

131. According to the Government, it is the policy of the Commonwealth, with regard to the acquisition of additional lands for Aboriginals, to assist Aboriginal communities outside reserves to purchase land. To this end the then Prime Minister announced in a statement on Aboriginal policy in January 1972 that the Government had appropriated a sum of $5 million and would contemplate a further $2 million each year for the ensuing four years. The Government has established an Aboriginal Land Fund to purchase or acquire land off reserves for Aboriginal communities, and has undertaken to appropriate $5 million per annum to the Fund for the next 10 years. To date three large pastoral properties have been bought for Aboriginal groups.

132. In 1972, one source reported: 29/

"In a far-reaching reversal of the previous Government's policy, Prime Minister Gough Whitlam has moved to turn over ownership of tribal lands to the indigenous people who have used them for centuries.

"Mr. Whitlam appointed Justice Albert E. Woodward of Melbourne yesterday to head a commission to go into the many problems associated with the land transfers.

"Mr. Whitlam said the action was a historic one, 'demanded by the conscience of the Australian people'.

"The move goes beyond the previous Government's plan to grant the tribes long-term leases. It is a step toward meeting Aboriginal demands for outright ownership of lands that the tribes had used for hunting and for their shifting habitations from time immemorial, but lost to white ranchers and mineral developers.

"The settlement and development of Australia has been achieved at the expense of long established rights of Aboriginal clans and other groups to title in the land which they and their ancestors have been traditionally associated', Mr. Whitlam said in appointing Justice Woodward.

"The Whitlam Government plans to give the Aboriginal groups community titles not only to these lands but also to the mineral and timber rights. Far-reaching economic effects are expected.

"Last week the Government halted applications for land leases in the federally administered Northern Territory, a vast area with a heavy tribal population where tracts have been turned over to private interests."
133. It seems, however, that these good intentions were not entirely carried into effect. On the contrary, it appears that in at least three areas of Australia there are problems for Aboriginal property rights on land.

134. A team of the World Council of Churches which visited Australia in 1981 (15 June to 3 July), reported on special acts on Aboriginal ownership of land and their effects in the Northern Territory, Queensland and Western Australia:


The Act provides for a system of lodging, hearing and granting of land claims but the granting of land to Aboriginal people in the N.T. has not been as straightforward as it may seem. In its 1979/80 Annual Report, the Department of Aboriginal Affairs stated:

Title deeds to former Aboriginal reserves and other land, presented to Aboriginal Land Trusts in September 1978, were not registered by the Northern Territory Registrar-General because of objections to the terms of the titles in relation to the inclusion of mineral rights reserved to the Crown.

Following negotiations between the Commonwealth and Northern Territory Governments and the Aboriginal Land Councils, the Aboriginal Land Rights (Northern Territory) Act 1976 was amended in the Autumn session of Parliament, to overcome the objections. At the same time the Northern Territory Legislative Assembly passed complementary amendments to its Aboriginal Land Act. Amended title deeds presented to a number of Aboriginal Land Trusts by the Minister in June 1980 were subsequently registered by the Registrar-General. Amended deeds were to be handed over to the other Land Trusts as soon as practicable.

Whilst the 1976 Act was intended to serve as a model for the states to follow, it presents problems for Aborigines in other states because:

(i) it allows only unalienated crown land to be claimed;

(ii) it places the onus on Aboriginal people to prove their traditional affiliation to lands, and in doing so are often forced to publicly reveal before the court ancient tribal secrets;

(iii) it does not provide for claims on the basis of need or compensation.

Aborigines in the N.T. expressed concern about continuing attempts by the N.T. Assembly to weaken the provisions of the Act. In respect to mining, it would appear that Aborigines only have a right to say 'yes', not to say 'no'. Any refusal puts them under constant pressure to give in.
Similarly the Central Land Council in Alice Springs is concerned to make the Act stronger rather than weaker by:

(i) making sure that the Northern Territory Government promises not to alienate land under claims are kept;

(ii) making sure that sacred sites, Aboriginal communities and boundaries are protected in case of mining interests granted before the Land Rights Act was passed;

(iii) giving Aboriginal communities on pastoral leases the chance to obtain some land.

The Queensland and Western Australian Governments have consistently acted to prevent Aborigines from gaining land or any measure of self-determination. These Governments appear hostage to the mining, tourist and pastoral interests and show blatant disregard for the human rights of Aborigines as well as Federal Government legislation regarding Aborigines.

In Queensland, Aborigines have no right to land and the Premier, Mr. Bjelke-Petersen, has announced that the notoriously racist Aborigines Act of 1971 will be repealed this year. Despite the fact that this legislation and its regulations, the administration of the Act and the conditions in which it places Aborigines, amount to the most racist situation for Aboriginal people in Australia, the repeal of the Act will mean the further dispossession of Aboriginal people in Queensland of 7½ million hectares. Mr. Bjelke-Petersen has announced that no freehold title will be given to Aboriginal people nor will they be allowed any special leasing provisions.

The Aboriginal people of Queensland are deeply concerned about their future.

An extensive survey of Aboriginal opinion in Queensland in 1978 revealed that an overwhelming majority of Aborigines on reserves (75.1 per cent) wanted the Commonwealth Government to replace the State Government as the body responsible for making laws. Eighty-five per cent of Aborigines on reserves wanted the ownership of the reserve land to be in their hands. The survey revealed the widespread desire for 'self-determination'.

Now that the Queensland Acts are to be repealed the Aborigines want corporate freehold title to the land. The proposed 50-year lease is unacceptable. Aboriginal religion, culture and self-esteem are based on a continuing sacred relationship with undisturbed land which outweighs any potential economic benefits. Freehold title would secure land against the whim of any future government and guarantee security for their children. Freedom to practise religion and culture is absolutely dependent on uninterrupted access to land.

The Queensland Government has a history of using legislation to stop the advancement of Aborigines. When the people of Aurukun and Mornington Island communities rejected a proposed state government takeover and voted to remain under the administration of the Uniting Church,
the Government introduced Local Governments (Aboriginal Lands) Act 1978 thus turning the reserves into local government areas and removing the Uniting Church administrators. These communities now fear the large-scale intrusion of bauxite mining companies.

The federal Aboriginal Land Fund Commission acquired four properties for Aboriginal groups in Queensland for economic and social purposes. Subsequently the Queensland Government altered regulations to prevent the registration of titles to further proposed purchases, to prevent Aboriginal ownership of land in Queensland.

In Western Australia, the expropriation of Aboriginal land through massacres and the poisoning of water holes and food continued into this century. Today, the Crown still retains title to the remaining reserve land but under Premier, Sir Charles Court, the W.A. Government has consistently refused Aboriginal requests for land and overridden Aboriginal opposition to the rush of mining activities. The most recent example was the paramilitary style action at Noonkanbah, which saw a massive police operation mounted to escort a convoy of mining equipment to drill on land of sacred significance to Aborigines.

The W.A. Government does not permit Aboriginal groups to own land thus undermining federal efforts to purchase properties for Aboriginal communities. At the Warrningari Community outside Fitzroy Crossing, we met Aborigines who have been waiting since 1977 for the W.A. Government to grant them 50 hectares out of a cattle station of 380,000 hectares. The cattle station owners are willing to give the land but the W.A. Government refuses to act, leaving the Aborigines struggling to survive, because the fact that they do not own the land means they are not eligible for Federal Government assistance." 30/

135. The Government of Mexico reports that, in order to confirm indigenous rights and curb abuses, the following measures have been adopted:

Legislative measures

Communal property: In view of demands by indigenous peoples, communal property is governed by a special legal regime established in article 27, sections VI, VII and VIII, of the Constitution and in chapter 2, section II, of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act.

Ordinary legal procedures guarantee Mexicans the right to own private property (articles 14 and 16 of the Constitution).

Executive measures

Executive measures include the procedures for the recognition and registration of communal property and for the restitution of land, waters and forests which are dealt with by the Office of the Secretary for Agrarian Reform, a dependency of the Federal Executive Power. Decisions in such matters are taken by the President of the Republic, in accordance with article 8 of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act.

Statistical data

The National Indigenous Affairs Institute acts as a consultative body in procedures relating to the recognition and registration of communal property and to boundary disputes, in accordance with articles 360 and 374 of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act. For the purpose of such procedures, the Institute has repeatedly requested:

1. The recognition, confirmation and registration of land which rightfully belongs to indigenous communities or of land which they own de facto;

2. The restitution of land which has unlawfully been taken away from them; and

3. The right of indigenous populations which have no land to be granted land in accordance with their needs.

Administrative measures

Administrative measures include all the steps and measures taken by the National Indigenous Affairs Institute to defend the property rights of indigenous communities before the municipal, State and federal authorities.

Indigenous populations in the country have a tradition of communal land use which enables all members of the indigenous settlement to take part in its improvement and exploitation. The lawmakers understood this situation and recognized and took it into account in article 27, section III, of the Constitution, which provides that "Population settlements which retain communal status de facto or de jure shall have capacity to enjoy in common the land, forests and waters which belong to them or have been or may be restored to them".

In addition, the agrarian legislation in force entitles the members of indigenous communities, meeting in a general assembly, to decide on the award of plots to individuals, with the result that general rules are being established. It should also be noted that communal property rights may not be alienated, prescribed, encumbered or transferred (articles 22, 23, 47, section X, 52 and 53 of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act).

136. Among the principles of the official policy in Malaysia regarding the Orang Asli populations, there is one concerning land, which reads as follows:

"(d) The special position of Aborigines in respect of land usage and land rights shall be recognized. That is, every effort will be made to encourage the more developed groups to adopt a settled way of life and thus to bring them economically into line with other communities in this country. Aborigines will not be moved from their traditional areas without their full consent."

137. Areas predominantly or exclusively inhabited by Orang Asli may be declared to be Aboriginal Areas, whether or not divided into "canton", or to be Aboriginal Reserves. The conditions under which such declarations may be made by the Ruler in Council or the corresponding Governor in Council, and the effects of these declarations are stipulated in the Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance, as follows:
6. (1) The Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may, by notification in the Gazette, declare any area predominantly or exclusively inhabited by Aborigines, which has not been declared an Aboriginal reserve under section 7, to be an Aboriginal area and may declare such area to be divided into one or more Aboriginal cantons:

"Provided that where there is more than one Aboriginal ethnic group there shall be as many cantons as there are Aboriginal ethnic groups.

(2) Within an Aboriginal area -

(i) no land shall be declared a Malay Reservation in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to Malay Reservations for the time being in force in the Federation or any part thereof;

(ii) no land shall be declared a sanctuary or reserve in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to the protection of wild animals and birds for the time being in force in the Federation or any part thereof;

(iii) no land shall be alienated, granted, leased or otherwise disposed of to persons not being Aborigines normally resident in that Aboriginal area or to any commercial undertaking without consulting the Commissioner;

(iv) no licences for the collection of forest produce in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to forests for the time being in force in the Federation or any part thereof shall be issued to persons not being Aborigines normally resident in that Aboriginal Area or to any commercial undertaking without consulting the Commissioner and in granting any such licence it may be ordered that a specified proportion of Aboriginal labour be employed.

(3) The Ruler in Council may in like manner revoke wholly or in part or vary any declaration of an Aboriginal area made under sub-section (1).

7. (1) The Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may, by notification in the Gazette, declare any area exclusively inhabited by Aborigines to be an Aboriginal reserve;

"Provided that when it appears unlikely that the Aborigines will remain permanently in such place it shall not be declared an Aboriginal reserve but shall form part of an Aboriginal area;

"Provided further that an Aboriginal reserve may be constituted within an Aboriginal area.

(2) Within an Aboriginal reserve:

(i) no land shall be declared a Malay Reservation in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to Malay Reservations currently in force in the Federation or any part thereof;
"(ii) no land shall be declared a sanctuary or reserve in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to the protection of wild animals and birds currently in force in the Federation or any part thereof;

"(iii) no land shall be declared a reserve forest in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to forests currently in force in the Federation or any part thereof;

"(iv) no land shall be alienated, granted, leased or otherwise disposed of except to Aboriginals of the Aboriginal communities normally resident within the reserve;

"(v) no temporary occupation of any land shall be permitted under any written law relating to land currently in force in the Federation or any part thereof;

"(3) The Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may in like manner revoke wholly or in part or vary any declaration of an Aboriginal reserve made under sub-section (1)."

138. The Ordinance contemplates the compulsory acquisition of land for Aboriginal areas or reserves, whenever necessary, in accordance with the following provision:

"13. When it is necessary to acquire any immovable property, not being State land, in order to declare the same to be an Aboriginal area or an Aboriginal reserve, such property may be acquired in accordance with the provisions of any written law relating to the acquisition of land currently in force in the State in which such property is situated and any declaration required by any such written law that such property is so needed shall have effect as if it were a declaration that such property is needed for a public purpose in accordance with such written law."

139. Rights of occupancy within Aboriginal areas or reserves are granted in accordance with the Ordinance, as follows:

"8. (1) The Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may grant rights of occupancy of any land not being alienated land or land leased for any purpose within any Aboriginal area or Aboriginal reserve.

"(2) Such rights may be granted to:

"(a) any individual Aboriginal; or

"(b) members of any family of Aboriginals; or

"(c) members of any Aboriginal community.

"(3) Such rights may be granted free of rent or subject to such rents as may be imposed in the grant.

"(4) Such rights may be granted subject to such conditions as may be imposed by the grant."
(5) Such rights shall be deemed not to confer on any person any better title than that of a tenant at will.

(6) Nothing in this section shall preclude the alienation or grant or lease of any land to any Aborigine.

140. Aboriginal communities are not obliged to leave areas declared to be a Malay Reservation, a reserved forest or a game reserve. The Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance provides:

"(1) An Aboriginal community resident in any area declared to be a Malay Reservation, a reserved forest or a game reserve in accordance with the provisions of any written law currently in force in the Federation or any part thereof may, notwithstanding anything to the contrary contained in such written law, continue to reside therein upon such conditions as the Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may by rules prescribe.

(2) Any rules made under this section may expressly provide that all or any of the provisions of such written law shall not have effect in respect of such Aboriginal community or that any such provisions shall be modified in their application to such Aboriginal community in such manner as shall be specified.

(3) The Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may by order require any such Aboriginal community to leave and remain out of any such area and may in such order make such consequential provisions, including the payment of compensation as may be necessary.

(4) Any compensation paid in accordance with the provisions of sub-section (3) may be paid in accordance with the provisions of section 12."

141. Compensation should be paid for alienation of State land upon which fruit or rubber trees claimed by Aborigines are growing. The Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance provides:

"(1) Where an Aboriginal community establishes a claim to fruit or rubber trees on any State land which is alienated, granted, leased for any purpose, occupied temporarily under licence or otherwise disposed of, then such compensation shall be paid to such Aboriginal community as shall appear to the Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council to be just.

(2) Any compensation paid in accordance with the provisions of sub-section (1) may be paid in accordance with the provisions of section 12.

(12) If any land is excised from any Aboriginal area or Aboriginal reserve or if any land in any Aboriginal area is alienated, granted, leased for any purpose or otherwise disposed of, or if any right or privilege in any Aboriginal area or Aboriginal reserve granted to any Aborigine or Aboriginal community is revoked wholly or in part, the Ruler in Council or the Governor in Council may grant compensation therefor and may pay such compensation to the persons entitled in his opinion thereto or may, if he thinks fit, pay the same to the Commissioner to be held by him as a common fund for such persons or for such Aboriginal community as shall be directed, and to be administered in such manner as may be prescribed."
142. In New Zealand, according to information provided by the Government:

"The present law relating to Maori land is contained in the Maori Affairs Act 1953. This Act provides for the recording of titles to Maori land, the succession to shares in it, its alienation and mortgaging, and the setting up of what are known as Maori incorporations. Under this Act, as under its predecessors, a Maori Land Court (originally established in 1862) has special functions relevant to such matters."

143. The Citizens' Association for Racial Equality reports:

"Few special measures have been taken in the past to protect Maori land since the whole emphasis of land policy from the foundation of the colony has been on providing ways to facilitate the acquisition of Maori land by European colonists. It is true that from time to time legislation was passed to prevent Maoris, ignorant of European commercial practices, from being fraudulently deprived of their land; but these were not vigorously enforced and much of the Maori land that was alienated in the latter nineteenth century went to pay off debts incurred in attending the Maori Land Court or in other ways."

144. With regard to Peru, an official publication states that: "Pursuant to the provisions of Decree-Law No. 17716 and in accordance with article 212 of the Constitution providing for the restructuring of peasant communities and the establishment of regulations governing their organization and functioning and with the provisions of the National Development Plan, the former Directorate of Communities, in order to provide guidelines for that restructuring, drafted a Special Statute for Peruvian Peasant Communities, which was approved by Supreme Decree No. 37-50 A of 17 February 1970 and refers to the basic aspects of their social, economic and cultural organization with a view to their transformation in accordance with the general principles of agrarian reform, as part of the integrated development policy of the State.

The Special Statute restructures such communities by introducing far-reaching changes in their system of Government and their economic regime and defining their rights and obligations as legal persons under private law, together with the rights and obligations of their members, in accordance with traditional indigenous values and the principles of social justice which govern the domestic policy of the State.

Its aim is to reorganize the communities along new lines, the first step being restructuring, in which membership of the community and land ownership have an important role to play. The first is governed by part IV of the Statute (implemented by Supreme Decree No. 395-70-AG) and the second by part VII, section III, which reaffirms that the right of peasant communities to own and use land is subject to the regime established by the National Constitution, by Decree-Law No: 17716, by the ... Statute and by the other provisions in force."

145. The law relating to indigenous communities and agricultural development in the jungle and jungle border areas provides:
"Article 9. The State shall protect the indigenous communities' title to land, conduct the appropriate surveys and issue title deeds to the communities. In marking the boundaries of their territories, it shall consider:

(a) When a community is settled, the area that it occupies;

(b) When a community makes seasonal migrations, the total area over which it usually moves;

(c) Where a community does not possess sufficient land, the State shall allocate to it the area it requires to satisfy its members' needs."

"Article 10. Land which is situated within the boundaries of the communities' territory as delimited in accordance with the provisions of the preceding article, and which was allocated by the State to private individuals subsequent to the National Constitution promulgated on 16 January 1920 shall be incorporated into the area owned by the indigenous communities. The private individuals concerned shall be compensated for any useful or essential improvements they may have made. In the event of disagreement as to the value of the improvements, such value shall be determined by the Agrarian Code.

The Agricultural Development Bank shall grant the community concerned any loans it may require to comply with this provision and shall determine payment periods according to the nature of the improvements made."

"Article 11. The title to an indigenous community's land may not be alienated, prescribed or attached."

"Article 12. The National System of Support for Social Mobilization shall enter the indigenous communities in the National Indigenous Communities Register, which it shall establish for that purpose."

146. The Government of the Philippines has transmitted the texts of certain enactments dealing with aspects of land settlement, allocation and development as well as with the conditions for, and power of, approval of encumbrances and conveyances by members of non-Christian communities. The Government has also transmitted the "explanatory notes" attached to the drafts and which contain an explanation of the reasons and purposes of these provisions. The following are the texts and explanations.

Republic Act 3985

(Explanatory Note)

Reports of the field representatives of the Commission on National Integration, confirmed by the findings of the survey conducted in 1962 by the Senate Committee on National Minorities in Mindanao, Palawan, Mindoro, Nueva Ecija, Nueva Vizcaya, Cagayan, Isabela and Mountain Province, disclosed cases of land grabbing where invariably the victims are the poor and illiterate members of the national cultural minorities. In many of these cases thousands are being ejected from their ancestral dwelling and from their farm lots which they and their predecessors-in-interest have been occupying openly, peacefully, continuously and exclusively in the concept of an owner since time immemorial.
The immediate cause of all these unfortunate incidents is the harshness and inequity of our present pasture laws, particularly Section 3 of Commonwealth Act No. 452, which render possible the deprivation of these national cultural minorities of their ancestral homes and landholdings through the grant of pasture permits or leases to important and influential persons both in and outside of the Government.

In the grant of pasture leases or permits the Pasture Land Act does not contain any provision for safeguarding the prior right by occupation or settlement of any person over the area that is the subject of the pasture lease or permit.

To amend this law, approval of the attached bill is earnestly recommended.

Republic Act 3985

[Approved 18 June 1964] 31/

"Section 1. Section three of Commonwealth Act Numbered Four Hundred and Fifty-Two is amended to read as follows:

"Section 3. The Bureau of Forestry shall have jurisdiction and authority over the administration, protection, and management of pasture lands and over the granting of leases or permits for pasture purposes to any citizen of lawful age of the Philippines and any corporation or association of which at least sixty per cent of the capital belongs wholly to citizens of the Philippines and which is organized and constituted under the laws of the Philippines, for an area of not more than two thousand hectares in accordance with the provisions of this Act. Such leases shall run for a period of not more than twenty-five years, but may be renewed once for another period not to exceed twenty-five years, in case lessee shall have made important improvements, which, in the discretion of the Secretary of Agriculture and (Commerce) Natural Resources, justify a renewal.

"However, no pasture permit or lease shall be granted in provinces which, according to the latest official population census, are inhabited by members of the cultural minorities without a prior inspection conducted jointly by representatives of the Bureau of Forestry and of the Commission on National Integration and a certification by said representatives that no members of the national cultural minorities actually occupy any portion of the area applied for under pasture permit or lease."

"Section 2. Section eleven of the same Act, as amended, is further amended to read as follows:

"Section 11. Any corporation, or association or person who occupies or uses any part of the public domain for grazing purposes without lease or permit in violation of the provisions of this Act, or who, having obtained such lease or

31/ This Act is called: "An Act to amend sections three and eleven of Commonwealth Act numbered four hundred and fifty-two, otherwise known as 'The Pasture Land Act' and for other purposes (re conditions for the grant of pasture permit or lease)."
permit uses said part of the public domain for agricultural purposes, shall be
punished by a fine of not less than one thousand pesos nor more than
two thousand pesos and/or by imprisonment of not more than six months at the
discretion of the court. In cases of a corporation or association, the
president, managing director or manager thereof shall be held criminally liable.
Any lease or permit herein granted shall be automatically cancelled upon violation
of any of the provisions of this Act or of any rules or regulations promulgated
thereunder.

"Any person responsible for the issuance of pasture permit or lease in
violation of the provisions of the second paragraph of section three of this Act
shall be liable for the penalties herein imposed.

"However, no member of the national cultural minorities who has occupied any
forest zone in good faith for more than five years prior to the approval of this
Act shall be subject to the penalty prescribed herein, should the area so occupied
be found more suitable for agricultural than for timber purposes, the same shall
be disposed of in favour of the actual occupants under the provisions of
Commonwealth Act numbered one hundred and forty-one, subject to Republic Act
numbered one thousand eight hundred eighty-eight, as amended."

"Section 3. Any or all Acts, rules and regulations and executive orders
contrary to or inconsistent with the foregoing provisions of law are hereby
repealed."

Republic Act No. 3872
(Explanatory Note)

"Because of the aggressiveness of our more enterprising Christian brothers
in Mindanao, Mountain Province, and other places inhabited by members of the
national cultural minorities, there has been an exodus of the poor and less
fortunate non-Christians from their ancestral homes during the last ten years to
the fastnesses of agricultural lands; unfortunately, in most cases within the
forest zones. But this is not the end of the tragedy of the national cultural
minorities. Because of the grant of pasture leases or permits to the more
aggressive Christians, the national cultural minorities who have settled in the
forest zones for the last ten years have been harassed and jailed or threatened
with harassment and imprisonement.

"The thesis behind the additional paragraph to Section 14 of the Public
Land Act is to give the national cultural minorities a fair chance to acquire
lands of the public domain. Republic Act No. 762 passed on 21 June 1962 grants
the occupants of agricultural public lands the right to own those lands if they
have been there since 4 July 1945, or earlier. Evidently, under the prevailing
circumstances, a great number of cultural minorities occupying lands of the
public domain would fail to come under the provisions of this law, because
since 1945, most of them have been driven from their original ancestral abodes.
For this reason, this bill, in proposing an additional paragraph which would
change the date to 4 July 1955 or 10 years later, attempts to rescue these
cultural minorities from a position of disadvantage, not of their own making,
and give them a fair chance and equal opportunity with their Christian
brothers in the acquisition of public lands. (underscoring added)"
"The reason for proposing the additional paragraph (c) of Section 48 is to improve on the preceding paragraph (b) concerning agricultural lands of the public domain. The provisions of paragraph (e) as proposed in this Act cover all kinds of land of the public domain found suitable for agricultural purposes, whether disposable or not, under the bona fide claim of acquisition or ownership. Under these provisions the national cultural minorities are given an advantage in the acquisition of lands of the public domain because their claim to possession or ownership covers both disposable and non-disposable portions of the lands of the public domain as long as they are found suitable for agriculture.

"The amendment to Section 120 of the Public Land Act by inserting a new provision therein is to protect the literate non-Christian cultural minorities who may know how to read and write but may not be in a position fully to comprehend the legal significance or implication of transactions of this nature considering the verbose legal phrases usually employed in instruments covering realty transactions.

"Hence the approval of said amendment is earnestly recommended."

Republic Act 3872
[18 June 1964]

"Section 1. A new paragraph is hereby added to Section 44 of Commonwealth Act Numbered One Hundred Forty-One to read as follows:

"Section 44. Any natural-born citizen of the Philippines who is not the owner of more than twenty-four hectares and who since July fourth, nineteen hundred and twenty-six or prior thereto, has continuously occupied and cultivated, either by himself or through his predecessors-in-interest, a tract or tracts of agricultural public land subject to disposition or who shall have paid the real estate tax thereon while the same has not been occupied by any person, shall be entitled, under the provisions of this chapter, to have a free patent issued to him for such tract or tracts of such land not to exceed twenty-four hectares.

"A member of the national cultural minorities who has continuously occupied and cultivated, either by himself or through his predecessor-in-interest, a tract or tracts of land, whether disposable or not since 4 July 1955, shall be entitled to the right granted in the preceding paragraph of this section: Provided, that at the time he files his free patent application, he is not the owner of any real property secured or disposable under this provision of the Public Land Law."

"Section 2. A new subsection (c) is hereby added to Section 48 of the same Act to read as follows:

"Section 48. The citizens of the Philippines described below, who are occupying lands of the public domain or claim to own any such lands or an interest therein, but whose titles have not been perfected or completed, may apply to the Court of First Instance of the province where the land is located for confirmation of their claims and the issuance of a certificate of title therefor, under the Land Registration Act, to wit:

"(a) Those who prior to the transfer of sovereignty from Spain to the United States have applied for the purchase, composition or other form of grant of lands of the public domain under the laws and royal decrees then in force, and have instituted and prosecuted the proceedings in connection therewith, but have, with or without default upon their part, or for any other cause, not received title therefor, if such application grantees and their heirs have occupied and cultivated said lands continuously since the filing of their applications (sic)."
"(b) Those who by themselves or through their predecessors-in-interest have been in continuous, exclusive, and notorious possession and occupation of agricultural lands of the public domain, under a bona fide claim of acquisition or ownership, for at least thirty years immediately preceding the filing of the application for confirmation of title, except, when prevented by war or force majeure. Those shall be conclusively presumed to have performed all the conditions essential to a government grant and shall be entitled to a certificate of title under the provisions of this chapter.

"An act to amend sections forty-four, forty-eight and one hundred twenty of Commonwealth Act numbered one hundred forty-one as amended, otherwise known as the 'Public Land Act' and for other purposes

"(c) Members of the national cultural minorities who by themselves or through their predecessors-in-interest have been in open, continuous, exclusive and notorious possession and occupation of lands of the public domain suitable to agriculture, whether disposable or not, under a bona fide claim of ownership for at least 30 years shall be entitled to the rights granted in subsection (b) hereof."

"Section 3. Section 120 of the same Act is hereby amended to read as follows:

"Section 120. Conveyances and encumbrances made by persons belonging to the so-called 'non-Christian Filipinos' or national cultural minorities, when proper, shall be valid if the person making the conveyance or encumbrance is able to read and can understand the language in which the instrument of conveyance or encumbrance is written. Conveyances and encumbrances made by illiterate non-Christians or literate non-Christians where the instrument of conveyance or encumbrance is in a language not understood by the said literate non-Christian shall not be valid unless duly approved by the Chairman of the Commission on National Integration."

"Section 4. Any Act, law, rule and regulation or executive order contrary hereto is hereby amended and/or repealed accordingly."

Provincial Circular (Unnumbered)

[23 September 1964] 32/

(Conveyance and Encumbrances Approval)

"With the amendment of Section 120 of Commonwealth Act No. 141, as amended, otherwise known as the Public Land Act, by Section 3 of Republic Act No. 3872, which reads:

_____________________________
32/ This Circular was directed to all Provincial Governors of Mindanao and Sulu, Mountain Province, Nueva Vizcaya, Occidental Mindoro, Oriental Mindoro and Palawan.
"Conveyances and encumbrances made by persons belonging to the so-called 'non-Christian Filipinos' or national cultural minorities, when proper, shall be valid if the person making the conveyance or encumbrance is able to read and can understand the language in which the instrument of conveyance or encumbrance is written. Conveyances and encumbrances made by illiterate non-Christians or literate non-Christians where the instrument of conveyance or encumbrance is in a language not understood by the said literate non-Christians shall not be valid unless duly approved by the Chairman of the Commission on National Integration."

The approval of this Office of conveyances and encumbrances executed by persons belonging to the so-called non-Christian Filipinos or national cultural minorities heretofore required under its Provincial Circular (Unnumbered) dated 26 July 1956, is no longer necessary. Henceforth, and to avoid delay, all papers relative to said conveyances and encumbrances requiring approval should be forwarded directly to the Chairman of the Commission on National Integration for appropriate action.

147. The Swedish Government did not transmit separate information on these points. In response to a request for information thereon, the Government simply stated that "the Lapps as well as other minority groups are subject to the same laws as all other Swedes. There are no special rules concerning the sale of real property etc., which apply only to members of minority groups".

148. As regards the legislative measures adopted in Sweden to protect the lawful property rights of the Lapps, a publication states:

"The Reindeer Husbandry Law also contains provisions designed to safeguard the interests of reindeer breeders. For example, reindeer breeding is a privilege reserved for Lapps and may be carried out in certain regions. The law does, however, give the Cabinet the power to initiate moves to close off certain areas to reindeer breeding if they are needed for 'purposes of essential importance to the general welfare'. The Crown also reserves the power to transfer such rights as hunting and fishing.

"As can be seen, questions connected with reindeer breeding, especially those concerning land and water rights, have been the subject of conflicting legal interpretations. It has become increasingly necessary to clarify legal relationships and arrive at a better definition of both the nature and extent of Lapp rights. For this purpose, most of the Lapp villages in Sweden have been involved since 1966 in a suit against the Swedish Government in order to establish in principle that their right to the reindeer grazing fells of Jämtland County supersedes that of the Swedish Crown. In connection with preparatory work for the new Reindeer Husbandry Law, the National Union of Swedish Lapps (which represents the bargaining interests of the Lapp villages and associations) insisted that the Lapps have more extensive legal rights to the reindeer grazing areas than previous reindeer grazing laws have admitted. These rights can be characterized as joint ownership or permanent right of possession based on an ancient prescriptive claim. The rights of hunting and fishing in these areas should thus, in the opinion of the Union, be recognized as properly belonging to the Lapp villages.

"Legal controversies, involving the thorny problem of guaranteeing the Lapps a voice in deciding their future relationship with the non-Lapp population,
are kept in the limelight by the continued encroachments being made on reindeer breeding areas. Increased highway traffic, extensive water-control projects, heavy tourism, intensive forest utilization, legal protection of certain predatory animals, etc., all place increasing demands on reindeer-breeding Lapps to adjust to new conditions."

149. According to information furnished by the Government of the United States an Indian reservation is an area of land reserved for Indian use. The name comes from the early days of Indian-white relationships when Indians relinquished land through treaty, "reserving" a portion for their own use. Reservations have been created by treaties, Congressional acts, Executive Orders and Agreements.

In order to have the trust relationship over Indian land (reservations) removed, Congress must hold hearings and vote that the land can be given to Indian people in fee patent - or to be held as the non-indigenous population holds land. The hearings are a safeguard to prevent the deed going to the Indians without considerable thought being given to the matter. However, in at least one case the land did go to the Indian tribe in fee patent and the tribe is now petitioning the Congress to have it put back into trust. The trust relationship includes freedom from real property taxes, and in the case of the latter tribe, taxes were too heavy a burden for the tribe to maintain. The tribe was forced to sell some of its land - which it could do since the land was no longer in trust - and felt that private ownership did not compensate for the loss of land.

150. In Colombia, the measures taken with regard to indigenous property and, in particular, land have been described in the following way:

"Act No. 89 provides that any parcialidad (settled indigenous community) whether or not its members follow the traditional community way of life, shall be governed not by general legislation, but by a cabildo or council appointed by the Indians themselves in accordance with their traditional customs. In all matters relating to the financial administration of the community, the cabildo has all the powers conferred on it by its particular statutes and by tradition. The cabildo may take steps to annul or cancel any sale which constitutes an infringement of existing legislation and apply for the invalidation of contracts mortgaging community land and of any other transaction which may be prejudicial to the community as a whole. Disputes between Indians over community affairs must be submitted to arbitration and dealt with by ordinary law.

Act No. 19 provides that the land of a community (resguardo) must be divided up by special commissions appointed by the provincial governments; all expenditure relating to these commissions is to be defrayed by the State. The land may be allocated to individual persons or to families and the commissions are empowered to determine the number of hectares to be allotted to each person or family. When a resguardo has been divided up, its members are placed on the same footing as Colombian citizens with respect both to their persons and their property (article 29). When a resguardo is being divided up, suitable areas must be set aside for schools, welfare purposes, market grounds and other public services."

---

3. Special provisions concerning the investigation, establishment and registration of titles to land and resources acquired by customary legal procedures and the registration of all land and all resources to which indigenous populations hold title, or the right of ownership or possession or in which they have shares.

151. In the procedure for establishing the rights on land it is important to determine first whether the given piece of land has been claimed by any person or group and, if so, on what grounds. It is obvious that before the coming of the invaders from abroad the indigenous peoples occupied vast areas of the territories on which they had developed their existence as peoples and nations and claimed them as their territory.

152. The notions of "original occupation" or of "aboriginal title" have been propounded to give relevance to the claim of prior physical and economic occupation by indigenous peoples of large areas of the territories of present-day States. In some countries this notion was at the basis of initial agreements or treaties. Recognition of this title was one of the major considerations which enabled indigenous populations to enter into such accords. The recognition and protection of land rights is the basis of all indigenous movements and claims today in the face of the continuous encroachment on their land.

153. Millenary or immemorial possession should suffice to establish indigenous title to land. Such title should receive official recognition and subsequent registration. In the absence of specifically applicable legislative or executive measures explicitly extinguishing aboriginal rights, indigenous claims to their lands should be enough for the recognition of their right based on possession. The pre-existing rights and customs regarding possession and use of land must be recognized by the legal systems of the present States as a matter of course. The idea that these systems create the rights by attributing them through official recognition is erroneous. The arguments of "discovery", "conquest" or "dominion" as applied to the establishment of title to land previously occupied by indigenous populations create no clear rights that supersede those of the earlier possessors.

154. Recognition here is just the acknowledgement of a de facto situation that provides a basis for the existence of a right. Official recognition and subsequent registration should follow as a matter of routine, once possession and economic occupation is proved. In this sense, the rule expressed in article 11 of ILO Convention No. 107 (1957) is nothing more than a simple statement of this universal principle since the right is linked to indigenous traditional occupation of lands: "The right of ownership, collective or individual, of the members of the indigenous populations concerned over the lands which these populations traditionally occupy shall be recognized."

155. The present study cannot enter into the discussion of such fine juridical points as "original occupation", "aboriginal rights", "discovery", "conquest" or "dominion", as they apply to the establishment of title to land. They are the subject of special studies being prepared by scholars in many countries. Some of these concepts have been and are at the basis of indigenous claims to land. This section merely deals with existing rules for the establishment and recognition of indigenous rights to land as described in the information available in this respect for the purposes of the present study.
156. There is no information on several countries in this regard. 35/

157. The Government of Finland simply states that "The services of the central authorities are available to the Lapp populations for the prevention of any abuses against them. General legal aid is available to all, including the Lapps."

158. In general, this may be assumed to be the case in all countries on which there is no information indicating the existence of special measures. It is indeed the case in Norway where, as indicated in the information received from the Government, there are no provisions concerning the investigation, establishment and registration of titles to land or to water resources acquired by consuetudinary legal procedures.

159. The Anti-Slavery Society states that in India:

"There has been a marked increase in the number of landless labourers and detailed case studies in all parts of the Central Tribal Belt show it to be a very serious and continuing problem. In Shahada Taluka, Dhulia District, for example it has been estimated that 10,000 acres of tribal land passed into the hands of non-tribals between 1960 and 1972 (Kulkarni, 1975) which if one assumes that only 50 per cent of the Taluka is cultivable (a reasonable assumption in a heavily deforested, hilly area) means that over this period 7 per cent of the total cultivable area was taken over by non-tribals and that approximately 2,000 tribal families either had to migrate in search of work or become labourers for non-tribal landlords on what used to be their own land.

"The major loopholes in the laws which enable alienation to continue are the following:

"(1) Collusion of the Collector with powerful non-tribal interests. Srivastava (1972) for instance points out that in Bastar District, MP, in 1972 24 per cent of the cases were decided on the spot the same day and another 13 per cent within one week of application - hardly long enough to ensure that the deal is in the tribal's interest - and that the price paid by the non-tribal was often less than the prevailing market price.

"(2) The tribal who wants or has to sell his land sells it to another tribal who is already landless and to some extent dependent on the non-tribal landlord (e.g. debt-bounded labourer or share-cropper). The land remains nominally owned by the tribal but de facto control is in the hands of the non-tribal. As one would expect, this method is particularly common with large landlords at or near the ceiling for ownership (of the Land Ceiling Acts).

"(3) The non-tribal falsifies records held by the village Revenue Officer (talati or patwari) to show that he has been cultivating the land for the period required under 'land to the tiller' laws for him to become the legal owner.

35/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Bolivia, Burma, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Denmark (Greenland), France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Japan, Malaysia, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname, Sweden and Venezuela.
“(4) The tribal mortgages his land to a bank or other institution against a loan for agricultural improvements but defaults on his repayments and the land is therefore taken and auctioned - often passing into the hands of rich non-tribals. In Ranchi District for instance in the period 1974-1975 one medium sized bank - the United Commercial - filed 38 cases for default against tribals.

"Recognizing these loopholes, some State governments have modified their laws to try and close them. For instance, Andhra Pradesh and Bihar have introduced laws that allow tribals to mortgage their land only with a tribal co-operative (therefore it is hoped precluding the possibility of land alienation to non-tribals) in the case of foreclosure on the loan, and other States (e.g. Maharashtra and Andhra Pradesh) have introduced laws that make it possible for illegally alienated land to be restored to its previous tribal owner.

"However, while fine on paper, neither of these provisions works in practice. Prohibiting a tribal from using commercial banks given the small number of effective tribal co-operatives means that he is forced to turn to money-lenders who generally charge usurious rates of interest and therefore speed up rather than delay the process of the tribal losing his land; and where retrospective laws have been introduced they still depend on the Collector to implement them and become null and void if the original illegal purchaser has resold the land."

160. The Anti-Slavery Society further states:

"All government reports and writings on rural India remark on the fact that it is the money-lender - often one and the same person as the big landlord and trader - who controls the local economy and siphons off the poor peasant's or agricultural labourer's surplus, leaving their families at barely subsistence level. This is particularly true in tribal areas where the money-lender is invariably a non-tribal.

"The poor need the money-lender for productive credit to pay for agricultural improvements, for non-productive domestic and social needs such as the celebration of a marriage or funeral, and to get over a bad year when the harvest has failed, but once in debt at what are usually usurious rates of interest (25 per cent per annum is common, 50 per cent and above by no means unknown) it is impossible to pay off the debt and the poor peasant ends up a landless labourer (having lost his land ...) ... or a share-cropper giving a large proportion of his annual crop to the money-lender to pay the interest (but hardly ever making a contribution towards the capital) on the loan.

161. A writer states that:

"The forest policy followed by the British Government is now being modified to some extent and tribals are being allowed to collect minor forest produce and to have free timber for the construction of their houses. A kind of co-operative movement of the forest labourers has been started in progressive States like Bombay, where the tribals themselves are given
contracts for the exploitation of forests in place of the contractors. These co-operative societies, which are under the strict management of government officers and receive financial help are showing remarkable results and are contributing to the solution of the economic problems of the tribals." 36/

162. With regard to Indonesia, the Anti-Slavery Society has stated that:

"As far as the internal regulations of such communities are concerned, the Government follows colonial practice in that they remain valid unless superseded by, or contradictory to, prevailing national laws. This must be qualified by the additional requirement that the authorities must first become involved and, in the majority of communities, few individuals are anxious to call in representatives of the local administration. What is important is not the internal transfer, possession or distribution of lands but the land claimed by the community in its dealings with outsiders. It is not clear what criteria are used to decide the scope of community land holdings especially when any economic activity is a combination of hunting and collecting in the forest and shifting cultivation over secondary forest areas."

163. On the investigation, establishment and registration of title to Maori land the New Zealand Government states:

"As a matter of the first importance, in order to safeguard the rights of Maoris to their ancestral lands, the titles to all Maori land were investigated by the Maori Land Court many years ago; legal titles consequently exist in all cases and are recorded in the registers of the various offices of that Court. As a protective measure designed to prevent exploitation of Maori land owners and to ensure that transactions affecting this land - which is mostly multiple-owned - are properly scrutinized, the law provides that the owners of pieces of Maori land with five or more owners cannot legally sell, mortgage or otherwise alienate it until the transaction has been approved by the Maori Land Court. Part of the rationale of this system is that where a piece of land is owned by perhaps hundreds of people, the opportunity for groups of owners to be manipulated is a factor which does not enter into ordinary land dealings, and must be guarded against."

164. The Citizens' Association for Racial Equality states in this regard:

"Provision for the investigation and registration of Maori titles to land has existed since the Maori Land Court was created in 1865 but since the legislation which established the Court also provided for the European purchase of land so registered, the net effect of the Court's proceedings was for the most part to ensure the transfer of land from Maoris to Europeans. In this century the Court has been empowered to place restrictions on the alienation of land where this was not in the interests of Maori owners, and the Court has often done so, but by this time the greater part of Maori land had already been transferred to European ownership." 37/


37/ The Government added (1974) that "The quotation given hardly takes sufficient account of the fact that for many, many years it has been the duty of the Maori Land Court to scrutinize every sale or lease of Maori land in order to ensure that the transaction is in the interests of the owners. Any sale or lease of Maori land without confirmation of the Maori Land Court is illegal and void."
165. The Government of Costa Rica states that general, but not specific legislation has been enacted on this subject. The following provisions may nevertheless be cited:

(a) Article 4 of Executive Decree 5904-G provides, in fine, that: "The Attorney General of the Republic shall have these reservations entered in the Public Register."

(b) Executive Decree 6066-G, supplementing that provision, stipulates that:

"Article 1. The indigenous reservations established under the aforementioned Executive Decrees shall be entered in the Public Register without encumbrance and on behalf of the State.

Article 2. The State shall, in the same legal document, transfer the ownership of the reservations to indigenous communities which have acquired legal personality through their representatives.

When the remaining indigenous communities which have not yet done so acquire legal personality, such ownership shall be transferred to them in the same way.

Article 3. Transfers shall be free of charge, shall not be subject to registration fees and shall be exempt from any other type of tax, in accordance with the provisions of the CONAI Act."

166. The Institute for Lands and Settlement has been entrusted with important functions relating to the territorial demarcation of indigenous reservations:

(a) By Executive Decree 5904-G:

"Article 3. The Institute for Lands and Settlement shall be responsible for co-ordinating and carrying out territorial demarcation in accordance with article 1 of this Decree. Two months after the publication of this Decree, the Institute shall begin demarcation work. Any public or private institution that wishes to assist in the task of carrying out the said territorial demarcation may co-operate with the Institute."

(b) By Executive Decree 6036-G:

"Article 11. The Institute shall, in co-operation with CONAI, carry out the territorial delimitation of the reservations established under articles 9 and 10 of this Decree. The reservations so delimited shall enjoy the same status as those established under Decree No. 5904-G; all the provisions of the said Decree shall apply where relevant."

167. The Government of Mexico draws attention to the following specific rules:

"Article 356. The Land Court shall, on its own initiative or at the request of one of the parties, initiate proceedings for the recognition or granting of title deeds to communal property, provided that there are no boundary disputes and the lands in question are located within its jurisdiction."
When such lands are located within the boundaries of two or more jurisdictions, the Department of Agrarian Affairs and Settlement shall indicate in which of the two Courts the proceedings are to be conducted. In either case, the Department may take over the matter directly.

Article 357. Having received a request or taken the initiative of instituting proceedings, the competent agrarian authority shall, within 10 days, publish the request or the initiating order in the Diario Oficial of the Federation and in the official newspaper of the jurisdiction where the lands claimed by the communities are located. To fulfill that obligation, the judges who have initiated the proceedings shall immediately send a copy of the request or of the order to the Department of Agrarian Affairs and Settlement.

Article 358. Once the proceedings have been initiated, the community concerned shall elect by a majority vote two representatives, one an owner and the other an alternate, who shall take part in the handling of the case, furnishing the community's title deeds and any evidence they may deem pertinent.

Article 359. The agrarian authority shall perform the following tasks, which must be completed within 90 days:

(a) Locate the communal property over which rights of ownership are alleged to be held, with or without title, and draw up the relevant plans;

(b) Conduct a general census of the population of the community; and

(c) Make an on-the-spot verification of data providing proof of ownership and of any ownership functions performed within the areas being claimed or for which title is being sought.

Article 360. Once the publication has been made in the Diario Oficial and the tasks referred to in the preceding article have been completed, the file shall be made available for inspection by the interested parties for a period of 30 days, to enable them to safeguard their interests. During the same period, the views of the National Indigenous Institute shall be sought.

Article 361. Should the President of the Land Court be responsible for the work involved, he shall, as a matter of course, send the file, with a summary of the case and with his opinion, to the Department of Agrarian Affairs and Settlement, for further action.

Article 362. The Department of Agrarian Affairs and Settlement shall rule on the authenticity of the titles presented and, on the basis of that opinion and the other evidence in the case, shall draw up, within a period of 30 days, a draft agreement of recognition and title, which shall be submitted to the President of the Republic for decision.

Article 363. The presidential decision shall be entered in the Public Land Register of the jurisdiction or jurisdictions concerned.
With regard to information on the rules concerning the investigation, establishment and registration of titles to land and water resources, the Government of Chile reported in 1975 that:

"From the last century onwards, it has been Government policy to determine and settle ownership of indigenous lands, as well as to identify and determine the holders of title deeds to such lands.

Going back to the past, article 3 of an act of 10 June 1832 stated that 'what is at present owned, in accordance with the law, by indigenous persons is declared to be owned by them in perpetuity and security.' Article 1 of another act of 14 March 1853 provided that all purchases of land from indigenous persons or of lands situated in indigenous territory must be monitored by the Araucanian Intendant to ensure that the indigenous person selling land freely consented to do so, that the land he was selling actually belonged to him and that he had been paid or had been assured of the agreed price. An act of 1874 subsequently prohibited the purchase of indigenous land and, as a matter of curiosity, it may be noted that Act No. 1 of the Republic, promulgated on 11 January 1893, extended the time-limit for the prohibition on the purchase or acquisition of indigenous land.

The act which created the Indigenous Persons Settlement Commission was adopted on 20 January 1883 and is considered as the predecessor of the Commission established in 1966. The function of the Indigenous Persons Settlement Commission was to delimit the land belonging to indigenous persons, to record the results in a book kept for the purpose, to issue to the landowning indigenous person or persons a joint title of ownership on behalf of the Republic and to record such title in another book serving as the Indigenous Property Conservation Register.

The Settlement Commission functioned from the date of its establishment until 1950. It granted approximately 2,975 joint titles of ownership, which covered approximately 526,285 hectares, to a total of about 83,170 indigenous persons.

The Indian courts were set up in 1950, when the Settlement Commission was dissolved, and were entrusted, inter alia, with the task of continuing to recognize the ownership of indigenous persons of the lands they held.

The above-mentioned legal provisions serve as the basis for the organization of indigenous ownership that continues to be fully valid to this day; the joint title of ownership prevails over any other title, regardless of the origin of the latter.

Consequently, the lands belonging to indigenous communities are protected by a joint title of ownership granted on behalf of the State. This title is noted in a minute book and recorded in the special register known as the Indigenous Property Conservation Register. All records, books, files and

38/ See paragraph 169 below for the information the Government submitted to CERD in 1979 and 1982 in this respect.
registers of the Settlement Commission and files of the Indian courts, which have now been dissolved, are kept in the General Archives for Indigenous Affairs, an office which is responsible to the Indigenous Development Institute.

To this day, the title deeds of indigenous communities continue to be kept by the above-mentioned office. All communities that have been divided in accordance with law and whose lands have been awarded to community members in individual plots are nevertheless part of the ordinary real estate regime in Chile; such individual plots or strips are entered in the ordinary Property Register as corporations solely for the benefit of the persons to whom they have been awarded.

As a result of such a division, the joint title of ownership is removed from the Special Indigenous Property Register; the exercise of rights in property is altered to a considerable extent and, with few exceptions, such individual lands are subject to ordinary law.

As the first consequence of such liquidation and division under Act No. 17,729, the lands cease to be indigenous and are governed by ordinary law insofar as their use, usufruct, administration and disposal are concerned. The persons to whom these plots have been awarded nevertheless continue to be indigenous in accordance with article 1 of Act No. 17,729; such a division is not enough to cause anyone who is covered or affected by it to lose his status as an indigenous person.

Special legislation dealing with water resources does not exist; matters relating to water rights are governed by ordinary law."

169. More recently, on 27 March 1979 and 22 October 1982, the Chilean Government submitted two reports to the Committee on the Elimination of Racial Discrimination which relate to the content and objectives of new Decree-Law No. 2568 and indicate that:

(a) **CERD/C/18/Add.5**

"1. The principal object is to facilitate for the Mapuche access to the individual ownership of land. At present they have only what is termed the usufruct — which does not give them legal title of ownership — of the so-called community reservations.

2. In practice, the members of the Mapuche communities have divided the land among themselves, without any legal title for the reason stated. In the absence of title to the land, they are unable to obtain credit and technical assistance, with the consequence that they are in a position of inferiority as compared with the other small landowners in the rest of the country.

3. The new law puts an end to this patently discriminatory situation. It provides machinery for obtaining individual titles of ownership, free of charge and on a voluntary basis for the persons concerned. Should a single community member object the reservation in question would retain its present status.

4. The serious problem of the irregular taking of Mapuche lands will disappear."
5. In cases where the community in question opts for the division of the land, each parcel of land must correspond to the usufruct of the present holder.

6. For this purpose a simple and expeditious procedure is envisaged which will make provision for legal aid for the persons concerned as well as for the grant of title free of charge.

7. The parcels of land awarded under the new procedure will be indivisible, even in the case of succession *mortis causa*. In addition, they may not be sold for a period of 20 years, except by permission of the Director of the Agricultural Development Institute, which will be granted only in the following cases:

   (a) if the purchaser is a Mapuche;

   (b) if the transaction involves an exchange of lands; and

   (c) if the sale is made for social or educational purposes for the benefit of the persons concerned.

8. After the stage of regularization of titles has been completed, compensation will be paid to those community members who, while possessing legal rights in the reservation, have not received such parcels of land owing to the fact that they do not at present live or work on those lands.

9. The Government will grant to the beneficiaries - the descendants of the ancient Mapuche - the utmost cultural, educational, technical and financial support. Under the new legislation, such cultural, educational and socio-economic assistance is to be consistent with the strictest respect of the traditions, mode of life, beliefs and customs of the Mapuche.

10. It is estimated that under this Decree title deeds will be granted this year to persons living in 300 reservations and that the ownership of the Mapuche lands will be regularized within five years. The initiative for this process of regularization should come from the people concerned themselves. Accordingly, communities which prefer to remain undivided and without individual titles of ownership may retain the *status quo* without any State intervention.

11. As will be appreciated, this legislation implies full respect both for the wishes and for the ethnical and cultural unity of the Mapuche."

---

The *Radicación*, or process of recognizing indigenous ownership, was undertaken roughly between the years 1880 and 1925. It fixed the boundaries for each group of Mapuche holdings and established for them a joint title of ownership in the name of all the occupants, though each of them, then as now, used to exploit only his own strip or portion.

Between 1884 and 1929 the Indigenous Persons Settlement Commission granted slightly less than 3,000 joint titles of ownership (100 per cent) to 75,000 persons.
Of the total number of titles granted by this Commission, 850 (28.53 per cent) were — at the request of the persons concerned — transformed into about 20,000 individual titles between 1931 and 1979 by the enactment of certain laws such as Law-ranking Decree No. 4,111 and Act No. 14,511.

Since no one's holding was legally recognized as his individual property, there was no incentive to invest or introduce improvements. No one could dispose of his land; and, if he left it, he could thereafter claim only some notional rights over the whole reservation.

Thus, when a father died, none of his heirs wished to leave the land, which was divided up between them; and with each division the holdings of individual farmers in each reservation became smaller and smaller. Hence, the desire of the Mapuches to obtain individual titles of ownership.

Between 1930 and 1965 a number of laws were enacted to introduce legal recognition of individual ownership of holdings which earlier had accidentally been included under a joint title of ownership. Inevitably, this complicated and difficult process was a slow one. Hence, more recent legislation on the transformation of Mapuche titles of ownership is designed to produce a radical and final solution to the problem of legalizing individual ownership of Mapuche holdings, by giving legal recognition to a de facto situation with had existed already in the indigenous reserves protected by the former joint titles.

The procedure which has been set in motion by the new legislation consists of surveying each plot or holding over the total area of the reservation and then requesting the courts to award to each occupant his 'holding' as individual property. Thus, the single title for each indigenous reservation is divided up into an appropriate number of individual titles of ownership of de facto holdings; and, finally, the joint title is cancelled. There is therefore no change or disturbance of the situation which had previously existed de facto in the occupation and exploitation of the reservations, a situation which had in ancient times been established by the Mapuches themselves and in which the State is not interfering.

This procedure for dividing joint titles into individual titles, as briefly described above, was adopted after consultations with the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO) which on 31 December 1980 published a report on this subject signed by Mr. Cristóbal Unterrichter Heidler. According to this report, the division of land between the heirs of a deceased person, which had been practised de facto by the Mapuches within their reservations, had led to such extremes of saturation that, without an appropriate legal regularization of the situation, it would in future be impossible to apply any of the technical solutions which were still feasible in 1980.

The new law concerning land occupied by indigenous persons has set in motion the legal procedures for granting individual titles of ownership for the separate holdings in each reservation which was formerly the subject of a joint title.
These provisions have up to now made it possible to regularize about 1,150 joint titles (indigenous reservations) (38.34 per cent), which have been replaced by about 12,000 individual titles or holdings.

The purpose of the new law is, primarily, to bring to a conclusion the process of granting individual titles of ownership within indigenous reservations, so that the individual holdings of Mapuches which have de facto existed from time immemorial can now be legally recognized as their property.

The procedure for attaining this objective is voluntary, rapid and free. In essence, it consists of granting titles of ownership to the occupants of reservations, with the State assuming responsibility for providing financial compensation to heirs who have left the indigenous reservations in search of employment elsewhere.

The transformation of the above-mentioned indigenous reservations has been effected in response to written applications which the farmers concerned have submitted voluntarily by mutual agreements and it has not involved any expense for them.

In the Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regions, there are now about 1,000 indigenous reservations (33.33 per cent) remaining to be regularized. In many of them, the process of transformation has already been initiated at the express and voluntary request of the occupants.

The present legislation is pragmatic. It provides a solution to the age-old irregularity of individual holdings within the indigenous reservations, but does not affect the cultural values or institutions which the Mapuches wish to maintain (ceremonial games, religious rites, ceremonies performed to beseech the divinity to bring rain or fair weather, ceremonies performed to heal the sick, co-operative work). The choice of a chief within the group is determined by the wishes of the local community; and the election of the chief does not affect the usufruct of a holding, since a person who is designated as chief will continue to own it.

When indigenous populations elect local chiefs, the Government does not interfere in the least with this arrangement. On the contrary, it makes use of this local authority, as it does in other rural communities, to represent the area, to take charge of local labour, or to organize social, religious and cultural events."

170. It is important to reflect the views formally expressed by Mapuche organizations with regard to the provisions of Decree-Law No. 2568 and the statement by the Government contained in document CERD/C/18/Add.5 and reproduced in the preceding paragraph. Paragraphs 348, 349, 350 and 351 of the report of the Special Rapporteur on the situation of human rights in Chile are therefore reproduced below:

"When they learnt about the new Decree-Law, Mapuche organizations pointed out, (Statement by the Chilean Mapuche Cultural Centres in Regions VIII, IX and X, Solidaridad No. 67, April 1979), that the Mapuche people had not been informed or consulted about it beforehand. They also pointed out that the tenor and purpose of the law constituted an attack on Mapuche cultural integrity,
which 'by splitting up the indigenous community by force, in the guise of a solution to our problems and camouflaged as a protectionist measure, condemns us, in actual fact, to extermination'. They also said that the Decree-Law 'does not modify but eliminates the mechanisms of participation, development and progress contained in previous legislation and, by stripping the Mapuche of their lands and forcibly assimilating them into the national community, is destroying our specificity, our values, our cultural heritage and consequently our own district and legitimate social identity - the basis on which Chilean society was built up and enriched - and disregards the State's responsibility to protect and promote the development of all indigenous and component groups of Chilean society' ".

The most criticized provisions of Decree-Law No. 2,568 are the following:

(a) Proceedings for the division of reserves, which may be initiated before the Departmental Civil Court by the Defending Counsel for Indigenous Persons at the request of a single occupant of the land (although President Pinochet stated the opposite in his speech in Villarrica, as quoted above). According to the Law previously in force (Law No. 17,729, of 26 September 1972) the application had to be supported by half the number of communal landowners plus one before proceedings for division of the land could be initiated.

The possibilities of objecting to an application for division submitted by a single communal owner are very limited, being restricted to the following cases: the existence of pending actions for recovery (provided that the objection is recorded against the registration of the title deed and that 10 per cent of the fiscal valuation of the reserve is deposited), which is not a true cause for objection but a remedy for which money is required; the fact that the reserve has already been divided up under an executory court judgement, in which case an order will be given for implementation of the division with the aid of the police (this is merely a formal cause for objection since in practice the division is carried out more rapidly); the existence of a covenant of common ownership between the current occupiers (which may not be entered into for more than five years). The latter is the only true cause for objection as it falls within the maximum period of time authorized in the Civil Code for indivisibility of land.

In actual fact, only one of the communal owners needs to submit an application for division for this to take place. Consequently, division would not be voluntary, as the Government claims, but it would be sufficient for one of the communal owners, Mapuche or otherwise, to submit an application for division for it to be imposed on the majority.

(b) The provision which states that persons who, "whether or not they possess the rights" indicated in the legislation, exploit a parcel of a reserve independently and for their own benefit and account, shall be considered to be the occupiers (art. 3). Tenants of one or more parcels of land belonging to communal owners who are grantees of land in the reformed agricultural area are also considered occupiers (art. 10).
This provision is criticized for recognizing the rights to Mapuche lands of persons who do not belong to this ethnic minority. A statement issued by the Temuco Indigenous Institute on 26 March 1979 refers to this provision as follows:

"The foregoing means that a tenant, on being considered by this law as an OCCUPIER, will become the owner of Mapuche land, WHETHER HE IS MAPUCHE OR NOT, and makes this legal provision the first obvious attempt to dispossess the Mapuche landowner of his land, since a tenant can perfectly well be non-Mapuche. Both the tenor and the purpose of this law are clear.

"The law does not stop there though. In addition to enabling a non-Mapuche tenant to acquire ownership of the land, it states that IT IS PRESUMED DE JURE (and hence cannot be disproved) that all the occupiers of a reserve are common owners of it, AND HAVE THE STATUS OF INDIGENOUS PERSONS."

The statement adds that the fact of recognizing the entitlement to Mapuche lands of persons not belonging to the community legalizes any unjust occupation of land which occurred before 1977. The Temuco Centre for Mapuche Culture made a statement in which it declared:

"The usurper of Mapuche lands is granted legal title to them and, what is more, anyone who has taken over our land by force through illegal manoeuvres acquired the status of an indigenous person" (La Tercera de la Hora, 18 May 1979).

(c) The fact that there is no limitation on the amount of land a person can appropriate individually and for his own benefit has also been criticized (art. 19).

(d) A further negative aspect of this enactment is the possibility of attachment of Mapuche lands in payment of loans obtained from a financial institution. The previous legislation (both Law No. 14,511 of 3 January 1961 and Law No. 17,729 of September 1972) had established that there should be no attachment, not only of Mapuche lands but of the shares and entitlements of members of this community, their dwellings, installations and all the tools of their trade, except in the case of bonds held in the State Bank or other State institutions. Under the new enactment, the Mapuches lose this protection and are in much greater danger of losing their property as a result of debts owed to private profit-making institutions.

(e) There is the possibility of alienating Mapuche lands, which under the previous legislation could not be mortgaged or sold to persons who are not Mapuche. Article 26 of Decree-Law No. 2,568 establishes that the portions of land resulting from division may not be transferred during the first 20 years, but adds that they can be sold in certain cases authorized by the Regional Director of the Farming Development Institute (INDAP); for example, if the transferee is the owner of another portion resulting from a division of land under this same law. As has been seen above, the new owner need not be Mapuche, as non-indigenous occupiers are also entitled to be allotted parcels of land. Consequently, the information submitted by the Government of Chile, and quoted in paragraph 169 (a) does not reflect the true content of Decree-Law No. 2,568 when it says that the parcels of land resulting from division may be sold only to Mapuches for 20 years. Land may also be encumbered or mortgaged in favour of a State body, or of private financial, credit or banking institutions, upon authorization by INDAP. The possibility of encumbering or
mortgaging land has been represented by the Government as a means of facilitating the procurement of credit for the exploitation of Mapuche lands. This places the land in the reserves on a similar footing to other land, but in view of the lack of assistance from the State, (as is explained later, the provisions on State assistance to the Mapuche people in regard to technical assistance, services and education have disappeared from the new legislation) and the dire poverty to which the Mapuche people have been reduced, it can be foreseen that this land will soon fall into the hands of purchasers or financial and credit institutions, with the result that Mapuche territories will no longer be one of the bases of the Mapuche community, and a unifying force in it.

(f) The dissolution of the Indigenous Development Institute, and the repeal of the legislation establishing mechanisms and measures for the social, educational and cultural promotion of the Mapuche community, and providing technical, legal, economic and general assistance for the development of this indigenous people have also been criticized. Decree-Law No. 2,658 makes no provision in this respect. All the statements and comments which have been transmitted to the Special Rapporteur on this legislation are critical of the change in it in this respect.

(g) It was also pointed out that laws Nos. 14,511 and 17,729 established procedures for the recovery, extension and protection of indigenous lands through the total or partial restitution of land that had been occupied by non-indigenous persons without title to it or whose title was null or illegal. Moreover, INDAP had been authorized to purchase land in order to assign it to indigenous persons and to receive land transferred to it by CORA for the same purpose. No provisions of this kind are in Decree-Law No. 2,568.

When commenting on the new enactment some authors have emphasized the terms of article 23 which states "... the Judge shall order the portions resulting from the division to be handed over, always with the aid of the police". Authorization of police intervention seems to indicate that the legislator foresaw that the indigenous people would have difficulty in accepting the legislation. (Vives, Cristian, "Mapuches: un pueblo amenazado", Mensaje No. 278, May 1979).

Decree-Law No. 2,750 modified Decree-Law No. 2,568 in some aspects, which have not been mentioned before. It gave new powers to the Carabineros by authorizing them to obtain on-the-spot information about the portions of land assigned to each grantee. The Minister for Agriculture explained this measure as follows: "It is thereby intended to give the authority which is normally required to deal with rural problems in the first instance the minimum means to resolve everyday conflicts between occupiers from the present indigenous communities". (El Mercurio, 12 July 1979). Thus the police force may participate directly, and prior to any conflict, all matters relating to the allotment of lands within its jurisdiction, and is consequently entitled to intervene without an express court order in any problems which arise. This provision would seem to extend the powers of the Carabineros beyond its ordinary competence and place the Mapuches under the direct supervision of a security force."

171. As to the situation prevailing in the 1980s, in his report to the General Assembly at its thirty-fourth session, the Special Rapporteur on the situation of human rights in Chile observed that the new provisions had been enacted without the persons concerned having been consulted or having participated in their elaboration, and without the Mapuche people's historical traditions, specific
temperament, forms of ownership and work, and even less its needs and cultural development, being taken into account. On the contrary, he said Decree-Law No. 2568:

"concerns itself with incorporating the Mapuche community into the social and economic structures established throughout the country in recent years and deprives it of any form of protection or safeguard for its identity and integrity, and of assistance in its development. The extreme poverty to which these autochthonous communities have been reduced and the obligation to incorporate themselves into an alien social, economic and cultural system, on the unilateral decision of the Government, are seriously threatening their existence as an ethnic group. The Special Rapporteur notes particularly that, in this respect, the Government of Chile has followed the tendency criticized in previous reports of the Ad Hoc Group and, by repealing the legislation in force in favour of a new Decree-Law, has aggravated the situation of the Mapuche people". 39/

172. In November 1979 the Canadian Inter-Church Committee on Human Rights in Latin America appointed an Ad Hoc Commission to visit Chile in order to study the situation of the Mapuche communities living in the country.

In analysing the above-mentioned Decree-Law No. 2568, this group referred in its report to some of the objections listed above (see para. 170), affirming that the Decree Law had abrogated the provisions previously in force which established procedures enabling the indigenous communities either to recover lands which had belonged to them and which they had lost through usurpation, sale or transfer, or to obtain other land in compensation. The report also mentions the pressure brought to bear on the Mapuches by the Chilean authorities to induce them to apply for the division of reserve lands, officials being sent to the communities for this purpose to convince them that if they did apply they would obtain loans and better living conditions. According to the report, other means of pressure are also used: the Mapuches are subjected to threats to their freedom or physical integrity by officials or by local landowners who warn them that if they do not agree to the division of their lands all loans for the purchase of seed and fertilizer will be cut off. It is true that the lifting of the ban imposed by previous legislation on the attachment of land, shares and other entitlements, dwellings, installations and tools belonging to the Mapuches in the event of non-payment by their owners of loans obtained from institutions (except the State Bank or other State institutions) 40/ opens up new possibilities of private loans to the Mapuches. But, as the report states, the poverty in which the majority of the Mapuches live jeopardizes any possibility they have of keeping these lands, which represent the only security on loans they can give financial institutions, and which they risk losing if they fail to meet their commitments. Consequently, any attempt to integrate the Mapuche communities into a system of free competition is tantamount to depriving them of the protection which previously enabled them to preserve the common ownership of their goods, which is the basis of their existence as a separate ethnic community with its own cultural, social and economic characteristics.

39/ See A/34/583, paragraph 552.

40/ Ibid., paragraph 349.
173. The identity and integrity of the Chilean indigenous communities are seriously jeopardized by poverty, illness, high mortality rates and, above all, the need to look for employment elsewhere in order to survive individually. This migratory phenomenon has been apparent for a long time, but under the present regime it has worsened as a result of the deterioration in living conditions and the persecution and oppression of which the indigenous inhabitants have been victims, particularly during the years immediately after the armed forces seized power. In actual fact, the aim of the legislation enacted in 1979 is to improve the productivity of Mapuche land by including it in the system of private ownership. Owing, however, to their poverty and their ignorance of the rules of the system in which it is hoped to integrate them, the Mapuches can only be at a disadvantage vis-à-vis much more powerful individuals and enterprises. Their dispossession will turn them into cheap labour for the new owners of their lands and will force them to leave, at the risk of seeing their culture disintegrate and their identity disappear, in violation of their rights as an ethnic minority.

174. The division of Mapuche lands is proceeding rapidly. The Minister of Agriculture, at present responsible for all matters concerning the indigenous communities, has announced that he hopes to have allocated 10,000 plots of land to private owners before the end of 1980. 41/ To promote this division of Mapuche community land, the Government has promulgated Decree-Law No. 3256 of 27 February 1980, which exempts from land tax those to whom plots of land have been allocated in application of the system established by Decree-Law No. 2568 and those applying for division before 1 November 1981. Communities remaining undivided, however, will not be exempted from taxes but will be liable to pay a sum representing 25 per cent of the fiscal value of the land in question, in accordance with a provision issued by the Military Junta in 1974 (whereas Act No. 17,729 of 26 September 1972, previously in force, granted these communities total exemption from real estate taxes). 42/ Nor is exemption granted, either, to Mapuches owning in their own name plots allocated as a result of divisions effected under previous provisions. The Mapuches had submitted to the authorities an application for such exemption, but Decree-Law No. 3256, by granting it only in part, merely encourages the breakdown, desired by the Government, of community-ownership bonds. If exemption was granted to all Mapuches, it would be a real measure of support for the indigenous communities living and working in such precarious conditions.

175. The land division process provided for in Decree-Law No. 2568 begins with topographical studies carried out by INDAP. If an occupant is in favour of division he appears before the competent magistrate, who sets a date for a hearing, which is announced in a local newspaper at the same time as the application for division. The persons concerned do not have to be informed of the hearing individually, and consequently the Mapuches are afraid that hearings might take place without their knowledge, as newspapers are not received in the reserves regularly. That is why the Catholic Church, a number of whose bishops have met with General Pinochet to inform him of their objections to Decree-Law No. 2568 (see A/34/583, para. 347), has supported the establishment of Mapuche cultural centres to help these communities faced with disintegration to organize their defence and initiate a development process taking the true needs and characteristics of these ethnic minorities into account.

41/ El Mercurio, 3 February 1980.
176. In Brazil, concerning the investigation, establishment and registration of titles to land and to water resources acquired by customary legal procedures, Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 25. Recognition of the right of the Indians and tribal groups to permanent possession of the land they inhabit, in the terms of Article 193 of the Federal Constitution, shall be independent of the delimitation thereof, and shall be assured by the Federal agency of assistance to the forest-dwellers, taking into account the current situation and the historic consensus of opinion on the length of time they have been occupied, without detriment to the appropriate measures that the Powers of the Republic may take in the case of omission or error of the said agency."

177. On the delimitation referred to in Art. 25 transcribed in the proceeding paragraph Act. No. 6001 provides further:

"Art. 19. All native land, by initiative or under guidance of the Federal agency of assistance to the Indian, shall be delimited administratively. In accordance with the process established by decree of the Executive Power.

"Art. 62. Within the limit of five years, the Executive Power shall effect the delimitation of all Indian land not yet delimited."

178. In an assembly of indigenous chiefs held at Xavante Village, San Marcos, Mato Grosso, Brazil, (15-19 May 1978), the following statements are attributed to Xavante, Bororo, Karaja, Pareci and other indigenous leaders:

"1978 is a year of especial significance for Indian affairs, as the end of the year marks the deadline established by Brazilian law five years ago for the demarcation of all Indian lands by FUNAI, the National Indian Foundation and Government body responsible for Indian affairs. This is far from being realized due to FUNAI’s inefficiency and pressure from Government and other economic interests which are still trying to wrest the last of the Indians’ land from them.

"...

"And a Pareci Indian declared:

"At this juncture we wish with all the Indians, and not only the Indians, but all those who in good faith desire the well-being of the Indians to demand
that the promise made by FUNAI five years ago to demarcate all the Indians’ lands within the term of five years be kept. Failure to accomplish this - the promised term expires this year - will be the greatest crime against the indigenous societies that the official indigenous agency could inflict." 43/

179. Declarations and demands were formulated in an Assembly of Native Leaders held at Goiás on 19 December 1978, including the following:

"What calls most urgently for attention and has been the subject of arguments and complaints within the various organizations with a Brazilian national field of action is the following. 'The Executive Authority will carry out, within the period of five years, the demarcation of the Native Territories which have not yet been demarcated.' (Article 65).

"...

"Mr. President, the period for the demarcation of the native areas having expired, we wish to inform Your Excellency that the Native Communities believe that they have every right to defend and rid their zones of interlopers should the competent body, the FUNAI, not complete the demarcation of the native zones. As we conclude that it is on this date that the period for the demarcation of the native areas expires, we demand that what you have ordered should be carried out and that the proposed law for emancipation, for which the Minister, Rangel Reis, is responsible, should be scrapped." 44/

180. Under the title "The lands of the Indians in Brazil" a publication contains inter alia the following:

"On the 19th of December, 1975, the President of the Republic signed Law No. 6001 - the Statutes respecting the Indian. Article 65 of this Law states that, in five years, the Government would demarcate all the native lands in Brazil.

"This period of five years came to an end on the 19th of December this year and the Government has not complied with, neither has it the time to comply with, the law. This means that the Government ratified the law which laid down the period for demarcation, and did not fulfil it, i.e., it showed disregard for the law.

"The Native Peoples and the friends of the Indians who trusted the Government, now do not trust its 'goodwill' in defending the natives. Instead of fulfilling the law which call for the demarcation of the native zones, the Government is trying to create a law called 'Emancipation', for the precise purpose of taking away their land from the Indians.

44/ Anna Presland, loc. cit., pp. 35 and 36.
"The situation of the native lands in Brazil today provides ample proof of the ill will of the Government and of the interests which are behind the Government and which are ready to eat up the lands of the Indians. From the Kaingang of Inhasora on the Rio Grande do Sul, to the Ingariko of Roraima Peak, from the Potiguara from Pará to the Mafube and Mainina, from the far west of Amazonia, the position of the native lands in our country is, to say the least, tragic! The following schedule can leave no doubt as to this ..." 45/

101. A writer has stated that: 46/

"On December 19th, 1975, FUNAI released a document (...), listing the Indian land demarcated or delimited or in the process of delimitation, and those to be demarcated. The 19th of December was the final day of the five-year term, laid down by Law No. 8001 of the 19th December 1973, which created the Statute of the Indian, given to FUNAI to demarcate all the Indigenous Territories in Brazil. Less than one-third of these territories are demarcated, and many of them were in fact completed during the time of the SFI, before FUNAI came into existence.

"FUNAI lists 66 areas demarcated (these do not represent Indigenous groups, as one tribe may have several scattered areas), ranging in size from the 2,300,000 ha. of the Xingu Park, whose demarcation has not yet been completed and which is invaded by ranches and was cut in half by the BR-060 highway, and the 1,238,322 ha. of the Amapá Park, entirely occupied by mineral companies, INCRA colonists and large fazendas to the small and inadequate Karajá reserves of Carraí and Káto (245 ha.). Eleven areas are in the process of being demarcated and 11 are to be demarcated. Fifty three areas have been delimited and 16 are yet to be officially delimited."

102. The same author has stated: 47/

"According to a document brought out by CINI in November 1978 (...), no measures have been taken whatsoever to protect the lands of some 85 Indigenous groups. In the Territory of Roraima, whose population of 25,000 Indians represents about one-third of its total population and 12.5 per cent of Brazil's indigenous population, FUNAI has taken absolutely no steps at all to protect the Indian land, although Roraima is an area of constant Indian/non-Indian land conflict. The only existing reserve is one decreed by Rondon himself, today taken over by INCRA and cattle ranches."

103. It has been stated in this regard that in Canada:

"In October 1971, the Manitoban Indian Brotherhood presented a proposal to the Government entitled Wabnun: Our Tomorrows. It stressed the belief

45/ Ibid., p. 36.
46/ Ibid., p. 27.
47/ Ibid.
that, 'The Indian people enjoy "special status" conferred by recognition of our historic title that cannot be impaired, altered or compromised by federal-provincial collusion or consent. We regard this relationship as sacred and inviolate.' The following year, the Grand Council of Treaty No. 3, in presenting the Minister with its brief on economic and social development, stressed in addition that:

"Our Treaty must speak to our people in the present if it is to have any meaning at all to us ... The value of the lands ceded by the Indians to Her Majesty has increased many times. We Indians recognize this and accept the terms of our Treaty. It is in this spirit of recognizing that our treaty was not frozen in time but was signed to affect the future of the descendants of the two signing parties that we now ask you to examine with us how the two economic clauses must speak to our people today."

Later, the Federation of Saskatchewan Indians presented a report to the Commissioner on Indian Claims which emphasized the specific content and interrelation of treaty rights. It said that:

"... the Saskatchewan treaties, when placed in their proper historical context and interpreted in relation to the severe problems facing plains tribes, emerge as comprehensive plans for the economic and social survival of the Saskatchewan Bands. To regard the treaties as 'mixed bags' of disparate and unrelated 'rights' and 'benefits' - though these rights and benefits have undeniable reality - is too simplistic an analysis and fails to acknowledge their full scope and intent.

"The reaction on the part of treaty Indians to the Government's White Paper has served as notice of the types of treaty claim that will eventually be brought forward. Those Indians have been quite reluctant to advance their claims piecemeal. Indications are that their general claims may be ready for presentation within a year or two. In the meantime, there is some interest in preliminary discussions on pressing treaty issues such as education, and hunting and fishing rights. Eventually, other matters such as economic development, taxation, health, and the central grievance concerning the erosion of tribal government and community fabric, will come to the fore.

"While the Government has received and studied the various papers submitted by Treaty Indian Associations, these papers have not been seen as official claims, and there has been no significant response except for the continuing assurance that the Government will honour all lawful obligations, and the indication in the August 1973 policy statement that the spirit and terms of the treaties will be upheld. Outside the Northwest Territories, provincial involvement remains a problem, since agreements on a number of the issues might require provincial co-operation.

"Consideration of treaty claims will need to be closely tied to efforts at revising the Indian Act. Treaty Indians in Alberta and Saskatchewan, at least, see the revision to the Act as a vehicle for consolidating recognition of their treaty rights. It would seem that any fundamental changes in the Act must await resolution of the basic issues in both treaty and non-treaty areas."
"In April 1975, at a meeting between the National Indian Brotherhood and a committee of federal Cabinet Ministers, a proposal for claims processes that had been developed through consultation between Prairie Indians and the Indian Claims Commissioner was put forward and accepted in principle by the Ministers.

The primary procedure for dealing with claims would allow basic issues to be brought up through provincial and territorial Indian associations and presented directly to Cabinet Ministers. The issues would be discussed in this forum to determine whether there was a basis for agreement. Through this process, general principles and parameters for settlement mechanisms might be established. Such agreements would allow detailed treatment of the issues to be delegated. In some cases, this might require negotiations at a secondary level. In others, administrative machinery might be appropriate, while in further instances, it might be desirable to refer matters to the courts or specially created arbitration tribunals. In this way, the settlement processes would be tailored to the issues and based on fundamental agreements in principle. To facilitate such negotiations, a new impartial commission is proposed.

The agreement contemplates a totally original and innovative institution for dealing with claims issues. Its implementation should create a new negotiation-centred era of activity towards claims resolution." 48/

184. According to a writer, in Canada:

"The British practice of recognizing the title of original inhabitants to their ancestral lands was generally adopted by the Canadian Government. However, the term 'title' had no common definition, mutually understood by all concerned. Land ownership in the European sense was a concept foreign to Indian culture. While Indians recognized the private ownership of personal goods, they did not apply it to land. For the Indian, title was the right to use the land and its riches, to range freely through the country. This concept persists today in Indian thinking.

The treaties, adhesions to treaties, and land surrenders which were negotiated throughout Canada after 1791 were attempts at mutual agreement between white settlers and Indian people. Most treaties and land surrenders were signed after the Indians had lost control of their territory. Their only choice was to lose their land with a treaty, or to lose it without one. Usually they were guaranteed official use of a 'reserve', which was held in trust by the Crown. This was a measure to protect the Indians from further encroachments, and to offer them security against the aggressiveness of their white neighbours. Other treaty gifts: free education, free medical care, cash annuities, groceries, etc., also helped to win the Indian people's goodwill. Protecting the Indian was not the main reason for treaties, however. Overriding all other considerations was the land: the Indians owned it and the white people wanted it. Even when the Indians posed no threat, treaties were still signed, as a moral or ethical gesture: a gentleman's way to take

without grabbing. Indian treaties stand unique in political and judicial chronicles. Between 1781 and 1902, four hundred and eighty three treaties, adhesions and land surrenders were signed in Canada. Treaties signed after 1867 have been called the 'numbered treaties', ranging from One to Eleven. Treaty No. 163, signed in 1877 is better known as Treaty 7; Treaty No. 428, signed in 1899, is Treaty 6.

"Many words of the treaty text, their meaning and their consequences, were beyond the comprehension of the northern Indian. Even if the terms had been correctly translated and presented by the interpreters, the Indian was not prepared, culturally, economically or politically, to understand the complex economics and politics underlying the Government's solicitation of his signature. The Indian people did know that they could not stop the white people from moving into their territory, and in their minds the treaties primarily guaranteed their freedom to continue their traditional life style, and to exchange mutual assistance and friendship with the newcomers. By Treaties 8 and 11, the Canadian Government intended to extinguish the Indian title to the immense Athabasca-Mackenzie District. The Indian people intended to sign friendship treaties.

"The Indians were at a great disadvantage. They spent most of their time in the bush, without the opportunity to become familiar with the changes taking place around them. They were unable to react to these in any cohesive manner, leaving themselves vulnerable for exploitation and abuse. Many efforts were made to alert the Canadian public to the injustices which were being done to the northern Indians. But none of these efforts could halt the advance of prospectors and miners who were rolling back the northern frontier to the Arctic coast. Oil at Norman Wells, uranium at Port Radium, and gold at Yellowknife occupied the attention of government and business." 49/

185. On a closely related problem, it has been written:

"... With the establishment of the reserves in the last half of the nineteenth century, done for the purpose of protection of the Indian against encroaching white settlement, the instrument of protection soon became the means of oppression. Through the colonial-like legal framework created by the Indian Act for the administration of the reserve, the Indian communities were locked into a structure completely outside the mainstream of Canadian society. The Indian became the serf-like recipient of an all-powerful alien White bureaucracy which, playing the role of benevolent dictator, mercilessly, if unintentionally, debased and destroyed the rightful heritage of a proud and fine people.

"The paternalistic, rigid trusteeship system created by the Indian Act perpetuates a complete unilateral dependence on the part of the Indian ward. For 100 years, through four generations, Indians have not, in any meaningful sense, controlled their lands, monies, business transactions, social, community and local government activities. The government, in the form of the Cabinet,

49/ René Dumoulin, Oni, as long as this land shall last (McClelland and Steward Limited, 1973), pp. 17 et. seq.
Minister of Northern Affairs, Indian Affairs Branch, or Superintendent on the reserve, interposes itself in the individual's and community's decision-making process at every level of activity. Even such personal things as being able to make a testamentary disposition of one's property is ineffectual without government approval. There is even a special, demeaning class of citizenship for Canada's first citizens. To gain enfranchisement, that is, to become an 'ordinary' Canadian citizen, an Indian must not simply become twenty-one; he must also, in the opinion of the Minister, be capable of assuming the duties and responsibilities of citizenship: "

186. According to another source:

"As recently as 10 years ago, the Eskimo, or the Inuit, as they prefer to be called, lived at one with the land. They signed no treaties with the Crown and lived and moved about freely on their aboriginally held lands.

"With the recent exploration and development of national resources in the North, the question of ownership and management of land has become one that now affects and concerns all Inuit. They find themselves in the position of having no legal claim to land they have always used.

"Aboriginal title has been recognized in statutory enactments of the British Government before Confederation and in Canada after that time. Over a period of 200 years, it was recognized in treaties with Indians in other parts of Canada. In view of the past recognition of aboriginal title, it is surprising that the present Government of Canada denies the recognition of aboriginal rights.

"Thus decisions which significantly affect the lives of the Inuit are being made without their knowledge or consent, and, more importantly, without their involvement in the decision-making process. Having lived in the Arctic since time immemorial, and having traditionally regarded the land they occupied as for their use, the Inuit view the invasion of this land with dismay and apprehension.

"The Inuit people, through their spokesmen in the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada, have asked the assistance of the Government of Canada to enable them to do a Land Claims Study. The Inuit are not asking absolute freedom of use of the land as they once had, but through their Land Claims Study, wish to consult with their people and present to the Government of Canada, suggestions for settlement that would be understood and acceptable to all concerned.

"The Canadian Friends strongly support this request and are pleased that the Government of Canada provided a substantial grant to enable the Inuit Tapirisat of Canada to undertake the Land Claims Study and hope that the Government will provide any other assistance that will facilitate the successful completion of this programme." 51/

---

50/ Peter A. Cumming, Associate Professor of Law, Osgoode Hall Law School of York University, "Indian rights - a century of oppression", reproduced by the Indian-Eskimo Association of Canada, Toronto, Ontario. (This paper is in substance, a reprint of an article by the author which appeared in The Globe and Mail, 24 February 1969), pp. 5 and 6.

187. The overriding importance of the issue of effective recognition of the aboriginal rights of the native peoples of Canada has been described as follows:

"Aboriginal rights is more than a legal issue: it has important moral, emotional and symbolic value for Native people. Although aboriginal rights were long recognized by French, British and North American law, there are differing concepts about its meaning. Chief among these is that aboriginal occupancy - which gave Indians a right to their land - could be extinguished by a just war, a treaty or an act of a legitimate legislative body. This view has gradually given way to government acceptance of aboriginal rights as a basis for negotiations.

"The Supreme Court's split decision on the Nishna case in BC in January 1973, which involved aboriginal rights, may have contributed to the Federal government's about-face position. Having originally refused to recognize these rights, the government is now proceeding on negotiations on this basis in the Yukon, the Far North, the Northwest Territories and shortly in British Columbia.

"The James Bay final agreement, signed in November 1975 after nearly two years of negotiations between the Grand Council of the Cree, the Northern Quebec Inuit Association, the Federal and Quebec governments, and public and private organizations involved in the James Bay hydro-electric development, is the first agreement in Canada to recognize aboriginal rights. The Cree and Inuit people had used and occupied northern Quebec; their interest in the land had never been extinguished by treaty or superseded by law. The agreement is a complex one and is by no means as binding as it appears: yet in recognizing aboriginal rights, it represents a landmark.

"The issue of aboriginal rights is uniting Native people. Native groups in the Maritimes, for example, representing status, non-status and Metis, are co-ordinating research efforts to present a unified claim on behalf of the Mi'kmaq tribes. The Mi'kmaq way of life - their political, social, educational and economic systems - were all based on use and occupancy of the land."52/

188. According to the same source, aboriginal rights are a focal point in a great variety of projects being discussed between native groups and government authorities. The evolving solutions seem increasingly to take into account, in some measure, the basic conceptions regarding land sharing and environmental and ecological conservation aspects insisted upon by native groups:

"The homeland of 10,000 Cree and Inuit people on the Quebec Shore of James Bay has been a centre of controversy since early 1971 when Premier Bourassa of Quebec announced a multi-billion dollar hydro-electric development which would disrupt their lands and lives. The signing of the James Bay final agreement has not resolved the controversy: it has moved it to other areas. The settlement which was eventually reached covers two-thirds of the area of Quebec. While it provided lands and hunting, fishing and

trapping territories, in cash terms, it was worth $225 million to the Native people, or 2 per cent of the total value of the project. There is a pronounced fear among other Native groups that the federal government will use this settlement as a pattern for all future settlements without taking into consideration the many differences present in other claims.

"The Mackenzie Valley is under extreme pressure for northern oil and gas development. The most immediate push is for construction of a $7 billion natural gas pipeline. Treaties No.8 and No.11 made with Natives in this area are considered fraudulent by Native people and legal experts alike on the basis that the Indians' understanding of treaty implications was very different from the written terms. And even if they were binding, land settlement provisions were never carried out. A caveat-filed by Native organizations was declared valid by the Territorial Supreme Court but that decision was overturned by the NWT Supreme Court of Appeals on a technicality.

"The Indian and Metis people of the Mackenzie Valley - known as the Dene - are negotiating with the federal government for a joint land settlement. Their unique proposal emphasizes the recognition of aboriginal title by legislation rather than the extinguishment of rights in exchange for monetary compensation. North of the treeline, the Inuit are negotiating a separate claim based on similar principles.

"The federal government is willing to negotiate with the Inuit on the basis of unextinguished aboriginal title but maintains that Indian title was extinguished by the treaties. The impasse must be resolved before legislation in the treaty areas can proceed.

"In March 1974, Mr. Justice Thomas Berger was appointed by the government to conduct an inquiry into the social, economic and environmental impacts of a natural gas pipeline in the Mackenzie Valley and to make recommendations on what conditions should be attached to pipeline construction. Hearings in every community in the valley have given the Native people a chance to make their views known to government. Almost without exception, they have stated that no decision on a pipeline or other development should be made until land claims are settled.

"The Inuit people of the North are presenting a comprehensive land settlement proposal. The Inuit who did not sign treaties or otherwise surrender their claim to the land and water which comprise all the Northwest Territories north of the treeline, have realized that they must act together to preserve and protect their territory, their culture and their identity. The proposal calls for a land sharing arrangement which will ensure that Inuit people benefit from its use and resources. The proposal will represent a great improvement over the Alaska or James Bay settlements which involved large cash payments.

"The Indians of British Columbia in 1975 refused federal funds in an attempt to force the government to begin negotiating their long-standing claims. Over most of BC the Indians have never signed a treaty surrendering aboriginal rights to the land but despite federal pressure, the Government of BC, until very recently has adamantly refused to negotiate, claiming that
Indians are a federal responsibility. Willing to enter negotiations concerning over 56,000 acres of land cut off for more than a century to existing reserves, the provincial government has not yet been willing to negotiate aboriginal claims. In BC, unlike the Yukon and Northwest Territories, Crown land has been turned over to the province, hence negotiations could not proceed without their participation. Hopefully, the settlement will be a combination of cash, mineral royalties, exclusive rights to certain lands, and social programmes to be run by Native people themselves.

"The Indian Association of Alberta has begun legal action on behalf of the 20,000 status Indians of Alberta to acquire what they consider a fair and equitable share of opportunities offered by Alberta development. In laying claim to about 25,000 square miles of the province, including the Athabasca Oil Sands, what they want is a share in the jobs and revenue which will spring from sands development. They would use the money to finance their own economic and social development in their own way, independent of government 'handouts' and management by the Department of Indian Affairs. It should be noted that in the act incorporating Alberta as a province, the obligation of the provincial government to provide land for the purpose of settling Indian claims was made explicit.

"These are some but not all of the major claims being advanced at the present time. (Canadian Association in Support of the Native Peoples. And What About Canada's Native Peoples?, Ottawa, 1976, pp. 19-21).

"Of all the projects in the short history of Inuit Tapirisat, by far the most significant is the Inuit land claims proposal for the Northwest Territories.

"It is probably the most comprehensive proposal of its kind ever presented in North America, the product of three years of intensive research and field work covering the legal aspects, renewable and non-renewable resources, and the documentation of actual land use and occupancy over the centuries.

"The land use and occupancy study, directed by Dr. Milton Freeman of McMaster University, shows that from prehistoric times the Inuit have used and occupied virtually all of the 750,000 square miles of land generally north of the treeline, and an estimated 800,000 square miles of northern ocean.

"This research, along with an exhaustive study of renewable resources directed by Dr. Gordon Nelson of the University of Waterloo, and a survey of non-renewable resources by geological consultant Pedro Van Meurs of Ottawa, went into the preparation of a proposed agreement in principle drawn up by ITC's legal consultant, Prof. Peter Cumming of York University.

"But lest there be any misunderstanding, ITC's land claims proposal is not another example of white men in the south deciding what is best for Inuit in the north. At successive annual meetings of Inuit Tapirisat, delegates from all regions of the Arctic gave their organization's board of directors a strong mandate to proceed with the land claims project. And while the consultants were preparing their studies, ITC field workers were actively seeking the views of the people in the communities, talking to them about the issues and collecting their suggestions.

"All of this hard work and effort culminated in an historic meeting of Inuit held at Pond Inlet, NWT from Oct. 28 to Nov. 2, 1975. More than one hundred voting delegates from 32 Arctic communities attended. Resolutions passed by their community councils empowered them to vote on behalf of their people.
"For six days and some long nights, the delegates plodded through the lengthy land claims document clause by clause, questioning some of the points, voting to make amendments to some of the important sections, and finally passing a resolution authorizing ITC to begin negotiations with the federal government.

"What the delegates did in effect was declare that the Inuit are willing to share the land which they have never surrendered by treaty or otherwise.

"Because they are neither greedy nor unreasonable, the Inuit are not asking for outright ownership of their entire 750,000 square miles of traditional lands. In fact, ownership of land as southern Canadians understand it is a concept that had always been foreign to the Inuit. The land had always been there for the people to use and occupy.

"However, the people realize now that if their native environment is to be preserved for future generations, they must have a piece of paper establishing ownership under Canadian law of enough land to ensure their survival.

"So they are asking for ownership of 250,000 square miles of land, which will be selected in such a way that each Arctic community has at least 2,500 square miles.

"The remaining 500,000 square miles north of the treeline would be surrendered, but with certain conditions attached. Among those conditions, the Inuit would retain exclusive hunting, fishing and trapping rights. And the Inuit want a share of the revenue from development of natural resources. A royalty of three per cent has been suggested.

"The Inuit want to be self-sufficient. One really unique feature of their land settlement proposal is that it won't cost the taxpayers of Canada anything. They are not asking for a cash settlement, because the Inuit land is not for sale. In fact they are offering to pay back, with interest, the money provided by the federal government (more than $2,000,000) to finance their land settlement research.

"The revenue from resources would go toward financing a comprehensive social and economic development programme, and operations of the new Inuit Development Corporation. The whole philosophy behind ITC's proposal is to permit the Inuit to gain some control of their social, cultural and economic destiny.

"To that end, they are also suggesting a first step toward self-government, by the creation of a new territory to be known as Nunavut, which means 'Our Land.' Nunavut would comprise all 750,000 square miles of the traditional Inuit lands, and its system of government would be similar to that of the existing Northwest Territories, with an appointed commissioner and an elected council. Since the majority of electors would be Inuit, native people would assume a degree of control over industrial development and such things as environmental protection and wildlife conservation."
"And then eventually, perhaps there will be a Province of Nunavut. The Inuit are not separatists. They are Canadians. But they don't want to be colonial subjects. They want to be partners in Confederation.

"When you consider the unbelievably barren nature of the Arctic terrain and the effects of a climate that is harsh and cruel by southern standards, 250,000 square miles is really not very much."

"Look at it this way.

"In the fertile agricultural areas of Ontario, according to Statistics Canada, the average farm earning 51 per cent or more of its revenue from livestock covers an area of 209.1 acres.

"In Alberta, where the grazing land is not quite as lush and the climate somewhat more severe, the average livestock operation requires 1,025.5 acres.

"In the Arctic, it takes up to tens of square miles of land to support one caribou.

"That is why it is so unreasonable to think in terms of five square miles per family, as has been suggested for native land settlements in other parts of the North.

"In an exhaustive study of Arctic renewable resources carried out for Inuit Tapirisat, Dr. Gordon Nelson of the University of Waterloo says that 'Inuit hunters range over hundreds or thousands of square miles, so land settlement must be thought of on an entirely different scale than elsewhere in Canada.'"}

"There are lessons to be learned from history when it comes to negotiating a land agreement with the Inuit. In the nineteenth century when the arid plains of western Canada were being settled, homesteaders were allowed 160 to 320 acres for farming. This size was based on the experience of raising crops on the moist lands of eastern Canada, but was totally unrealistic for the dry land of the west.

"It took decades of trial and error, countless farm failures and untold human misery before farms of 1,000 acres or more - large enough to support a family -- could be established by those lucky enough to emerge as winners in the long struggle against other settlers and the environment.

"Dr. Nelson concludes in his report that the same principle applies in the Far North. 'Much land must be placed in control of the Inuit and conservation agencies of government if wildlife and environment are to be protected and traditional hunting and fishing as well as modern commercial renewable resource-based enterprises are to have a sound opportunity to grow in the Arctic.'"

"There are good, solid reasons why the people of Canada through their elected government should reach a land sharing agreement with the Inuit of the Northwest Territories."
"Old-fashioned fair play is one of them. It can be argued that Canada owes a large debt to the Inuit, after so many years of intruding into their land, uninvited, imposing changes in their way of life, exploiting the natural resources of the Arctic without consulting the original inhabitants.

"The Government of Canada has adopted an enlightened and generous policy of assistance and support for the emerging countries of the Third World. In fairness, can Canadians be any less generous with the first citizens of their own country?

"But if apathy and indifference should rule out fairness as an argument, how about enlightened self-interest?

"The politicians churn out hundreds of thousands of inspired words about maintaining sovereignty over that vast and magnificent land that stretches north beyond the treeline, through the Arctic Islands, almost to the North Pole.

"But to have sovereignty, you must have occupancy.

"The Inuit are the occupants. They are the only occupants who want to, or indeed are able to live in the extreme environment of Canada north of the treeline. They are happy to live there, and struggling desperately to preserve what is left of their unique way of life.

"In fact, until the white man came and imported the southern comforts of home, the Inuit were the only ones who knew even how to survive in the north.

"Recently, southern Canada has been showing a great interest in the Arctic. But this has not been reflected in any eagerness among large numbers of southern Canadians to actually live in the Arctic. They are interested in the north for what they can take out of it.

"Canadians are on the threshold of one of the most significant decisions since Confederation. They can help the Inuit achieve self-sufficiency socially, culturally, and economically.

"The alternative is continued colonial rule at ever-increasing cost to the Canadian taxpayer, coupled with destruction of the Inuit culture and the consignment of a proud and independent people to a marginal existence on poor wages and government handouts.

"For the Inuit, it is still not too late to avoid the mistakes which have blighted the history of white society's relationships with native people." (Inuit Tapirisat of Canada. An introduction to the Eskimo People of Canada and their National Organization, Ottawa, no date, pp. 6-11).

189. On negotiation and the settlement processes, the Government of Canada stated in 1982 that:

"The 1973 policy statement expressed the government's preference for negotiated settlements of comprehensive and specific claims where negotiations are successfully concluded, final agreements are signed between the claimant group and the federal government and the claim is considered settled. The significance of final settlement is that negotiations on the same claim cannot be reopened at some time in the future."
"Specific claims have been identified in most provinces. Claimant groups include Indian bands, groups of bands, or Indian associations acting on behalf of their member bands. In some cases claims are against provincial as well as the federal government. The present review process is administrative in nature and the role of government acting as judge in its own cause has been the subject of some criticism. A number of review processes are being developed with the Indian claimants to ensure open and fair review. The most prominent example is a tripartite review process involving Canada, the Province of Ontario, and the Indian Chiefs of Ontario where the Indian Commission of Ontario, headed by a provincial Supreme Court Justice, facilitates the review of the claims. Once a lawful obligation has been identified and accepted by the Minister for resolution, negotiations begin with the claimant band. The process of settling is often a complex one, depending on the nature of the claim and the type of compensation being sought. The negotiating process, however, provides the kind of flexibility needed to determine which remedies would most adequately compensate for the grievance in question, whether these be in the form of land, cash, goods, services or other benefits. As a result, specific claim settlements can vary, depending on what is being claimed. The criteria for calculating compensation may also vary from claim to claim according to the particular issues raised in the claims.

"After agreement has been reached between the government and the claimant group on the terms of settlement, a final agreement is signed, compensation is provided and the claim is considered closed.

"In terms of comprehensive claims, the negotiation process provides the opportunity to translate the loosely defined concept of 'aboriginal interest' into concrete and lasting benefits in the context of contemporary society. Such benefits can be many and varied: lands; hunting, fishing and trapping rights; resource management; financial compensation; taxation; native participation in government structures; and native administration of the implementation of the settlement itself. The final settlement of a comprehensive claim confirms these benefits in legislation, in order to give them the stability and binding force of law.

"Another major advantage of the negotiation process, in terms of both specific and comprehensive claims, is the opportunity it provides for taking into account the interests of non-claimant groups in the area that may be affected by a claim settlement, as well as the particular concerns of the provincial or territorial governments involved. Settlement of the claim, be it specific or comprehensive, must accommodate these interests, else settlement will merely give rise to another set of grievances. In the case of a claim arising in the provinces, active provincial participation is particularly necessary because lands and resources that may form part of a settlement are under provincial jurisdiction.

"In the territories, lands and resources fall under federal jurisdiction. However, because of the effect northern claims settlements will have on northern residents, because the territorial governments will be involved in the claims implementation process, and because many of the settlement provisions will fall within areas of territorial jurisdiction, the representation of the territorial governments as active participants on the federal negotiating teams of the northern claims is viewed as essential."
The Office of Native Claims

The Office of Native Claims was established within the Department of Indian and Northern Affairs in 1974 to deal with the increasing number of claims being presented to the federal government. It represents the minister and the federal government as the focal point for specific and comprehensive claim negotiations with native groups across the country.

In addition to negotiating native claims, the Office of Native Claims also reviews claims that have been presented to the government, in order to identify and analyse the legal, historical and factual elements relating to the claims. In carrying out its responsibilities in these two areas, the Office of Native Claims works closely with other programme areas of the department and with other departments, agencies and levels of government that may be involved.

Funding for Native Claims

In 1969, the Federal Government began funding Native Groups and Associations to enable them to conduct research into Treaties and Indian Rights. The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs assumed funding programme responsibility in 1972 with a four-year (1972-75), $7 million Indian Rights and Treaties Research Funding Programme.

Following the 1973 Mishga court case and the announcement of the Federal Government's Policy on Claims of Indian and Inuit people, the funding programme was broadened to also provide financial support to Native Claimant Groups for research, development and negotiation of native claims.

Since 1976, funds have been provided in the form of accountable contributions and loans:

- Contributions are made to native groups to enable them to research, develop and present claims to the Federal Government.

- Loans are made in cases where the claim has been accepted for negotiation by the Minister of Indian Affairs, to enable the claimant to further develop the claim, prepare a negotiating position and to participate in the negotiation of the claim. Loans are repayable from the proceeds of a claim settlement. The vast majority of these loans are provided interest-free.

Between 1970 and March 1981, the Federal Government has provided approximately $21.6 million in grants and contributions, and $36.7 million in loans to Native Groups to enable them to conduct research into Treaties and Aboriginal Rights, and to research, develop and negotiate their claims.
190. On the question of titles to water resources, the Government of the United States writes that:

"The rights of Indian tribes to the water that is on or close to their reservations is a matter of considerable controversy at the present time. There is one landmark case involving a lake in the State of Nevada which has been the focal point of Indian life but also a source of water for a nearby non-indigenous community."

191. Concerning the Indian Claims Commission the Government communicates that:

"The Indian Claims Commission, an independent agency of the Federal Government, is a special tribunal established under a Congressional Act of August 13, 1946 to consider claims of Indian tribes, bands, or other identifiable groups for monetary judgments - usually based on past land transactions between the groups and the United States Government - against the United States."

At the time when the information was furnished, the Government stated that it had awarded nearly $431 million to Indian groups by the end of the fiscal year.

192. Speaking of the Indian Claims Commission, it has been written:

"By its very concept, this commission was an insult, for it forced the Indians to sue the government to receive payment for damages, rather than relying on the 371 sacred treaties. Thus it seemed to deny the duplicity of the past even as it sought to rectify it. Since 1946, the Indian Claims Commission has paid various tribes about $100 million. This sounds like a lot until one considers the amount of land taken from the Indian. Based on the contemporary Indian population (purely by way of an example, since payments are made to individual tribes) it would mean that every Indian would receive about $225.

"Indian lands, once considered 'free' are still treated in this manner by the ranchers and other whites who reside on reservations. While the ranchers exploit Indian lands for profit, local governing bodies trespass for reasons of convenience, building roads, setting up high-tension wires, and committing other 'improvements' without consulting the Indian landowners." 53/

193. The Government states that:

"Two tribes of Indians have been awarded sizeable pieces of land by the Federal Government ... [in the early 1970s]. These have been landmark cases, since the policy had been to compensate Indian tribes for lands taken unfairly or without adequate compensation in times past in money rather than in kind.

"The Taos Pueblo was awarded 48,000 acres of land that had been a part of Carson National Forest, New Mexico on December 15, 1970, when [the] President ... [of the United States] signed into law HR 471 (PL 91-550). The United States Government took these lands without compensation thus laying the groundwork for legislative actions."

194. According to information furnished by the Government, Public Law 91-550 provides that:

"The United States holds title, in trust for the Pueblo de Taos, to the described area and that the lands will become part of the Pueblo de Taos Reservation to be administered by the Secretary of the Interior under the laws and regulations applicable to other Indian trust lands. The law provides that the Indians shall use the land for traditional purposes only, such as religious ceremonies, hunting and fishing, as a source of water, forage for livestock, wool, timber and other natural resources for their personal use, subject to the necessary conservation practices prescribed by the Secretary. Except for these practices, the land will remain forever wild and will be administered as a wilderness under the Wilderness Act of 1964.

"Other provisions of PL 91-550 include permission for non-members of the Tribe to enter the lands for purposes compatible with wilderness preservation upon consent of the Tribe. The law does not alter the rights of present holders of Federal leases or permits covering the land, but authorizes the Pueblo, with tribal funds, to obtain the relinquishment of such leases or permits.

"Finally, the law directs the Indian Claims Commission to determine to what extent the value of land conveyed in this legislation should be set off against any claims the Taos Pueblo may have against the United States."

195. In connection with the present study, the Government has transmitted the text of an Executive Order signed by the President of the United States on 20 May 1972 restoring 21,000 acres of land in the State of Washington to the Yakima tribe of Indians. This Decree reads:

"EXECUTIVE ORDER 11670

"PROVIDING FOR THE RETURN OF CERTAIN LANDS TO THE YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION

"In 1855, the United States entered into a treaty with the Yakima Tribe of Indians. The treaty created a reservation, generally described by natural landmarks, for the exclusive use and benefit of the Tribe. Over the years, there have been continuing disputes regarding the true location of the reservation boundary.

"In 1897, President Cleveland created by proclamation the Mount Rainier Forest Reserve in an area near the western boundary of the Yakima Reservation. In 1908, President Theodore Roosevelt extended the boundary of that Forest to include a tract of some 21,000 acres, then mistakenly thought to be public land. The tract is included within a larger area now called the Gifford Pinchot National Forest. In 1942, a portion of the tract was designated the Mount Adams Wild Area, and this portion has been administered since 1964 for the public benefit under the Wilderness Act."
"In 1966, the Indian Claims Commission found that this tract had originally been intended for inclusion in the Yakima Reservation. However, the Commission does not have authority to return specific property to a claimant; it may only grant money damages. Accordingly, the Tribe sought Executive action for return of its land.

"The Attorney General has at my request reviewed the specific history and background of this particular case, including the principles which govern the taking of land by the United States and the question of whether this particular land was so taken. In a recent opinion, the Attorney General has advised me that, in these exceptional and unique circumstances, the land was not taken by the United States within the meaning of the Fifth Amendment and that possession of this particular tract can be restored to the Tribe by Executive action.

"Now, therefore, by virtue of the authority vested in me by the Constitution and statutes of the United States, particularly 16 USC 473, it is ordered as follows:

"Section 1. A portion of the eastern boundary of the Gifford Pinchot National Forest is modified as follows:

"Beginning at the point on the main ridge of the Cascade Mountain, where the Yakima Indian Reservation boundary as located by the 1926 Fescow survey, from Goat Butte intersects said main ridge; thence southerly along the main ridge of the Cascade Mountains to the summit or the pinnacle of Mount Adams, as shown on the diagram of the Ranier National Forest attached to the Presidential proclamation of October 23, 1911, 37 Stat. 1718; thence southerly along a divide between the watersheds of the Klickitat and White Salmon Rivers as shown on the 1932 Calvin Reconnaissance Survey Map (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 4, Docket No. 47, Indian Claims Commission) to its intersection with the north line of Section 34, Township 7 North. Range 11 East, Willamette Meridian."

"Section 2. The Secretary of the Interior is directed to assume jurisdiction over the tract of land heretofore administered as a portion of the Gifford Pinchot National Forest and excluded from the Forest by Section 1 of this order, and to administer it for the use and benefit of the Yakima Tribe of Indians as a portion of the reservation created by the Treaty of 1855, 12 Stat. 951.

"Section 3. Any prior order or proclamation relating to the tract of land affected by this order, to the extent that it is inconsistent with this order, is hereby superseded." 54/

54/ The Executive Order was signed by President Richard Nixon at the White House on 20 May 1972, and was filed with the Office of the Federal Register on 22 May 1972, at 11:10 a.m.
4. Special provisions concerning the sale, mortgaging or otherwise encumbering, rental, attachment, etc., of lands belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities, to, or for the benefit of, non-indigenous persons, groups or organizations, including - in certain cases - the requirement of prior authorization or subsequent approval by communal bodies or by the competent administrative or judicial authorities.

196. The regime under which lands held in common by indigenous persons may not be alienated or attached and which consists of special measures requiring prior authorization or subsequent approval of the disposal or encumbrance of indigenous lands was instituted to protect indigenous populations. It is important to determine the will of the majority with regard to any alienation or attachment, which must be authorized by the community itself and which may form the subject of a ruling by a specialized and independent outside authority or court to the effect that, in the circumstances of the case, the disposal or encumbrance is beneficial or justified.

197. Indigenous persons who engage in subsistence farming and are surrounded by a market economy are in an unfavourable position that makes them dependent on financial and other forms of assistance for the fulfilment of their obligations. The above-mentioned limitations and restrictions, which deprive creditors of the right to attach indigenous land, make it impossible for indigenous persons to use such land as security to obtain financing. If such assistance does not exist, is withheld or is rigged, debtors can easily fall behind in their payments or find it impossible to meet their obligations. For this reason, it has been suggested that consideration should be given to the special procedures for financial assistance to indigenous populations and other sectors that are covered by this protective regime. In such procedures, security is based not on the possibility of attaching land in the event of unpaid debts, but on industriousness, integrity, reliability in the fulfilment of obligations, productivity and permanent residence in the district, which are well-known characteristics of indigenous persons.

198. It is, of course, understood that the possession of property and even of land that is not indigenous land or protected community land is subject to the normal legal regime, without limitation or restriction. There are two entirely different regimes, one for indigenous or protected community land and the other for land which it is not considered necessary to protect by this special statute.

199. The present section examines the information on this subject that is available for the purposes of the present study.

200. There is no information regarding several countries. 55/

55/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Bolivia, Burma, Colombia, Denmark (Greenland), Ecuador, El Salvador, Finland, France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Japan, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Sri Lanka, Suriname, Sweden and Venezuela.
201. The Anti-Slavery Society states that in Indonesia: "The only conclusion that can be drawn from the combination of the agrarian law and adat law, both imprecise as to the specific rights and duties of opposing interests, is that the right to traditional lands must remain dependent on the political relationship between the local government, village representatives and outsiders third parties and concession holders".

202. The Anti-Slavery Society has also reported the following on India:

"Illegal alienation" of tribal land in the Chotanagpur urban industrial area

"The following examples of recent illegal alienation of adivasi land close to large public projects come from a report by Birsa Seva Dal, an adivasi labour organization in Chotanagpur, and their veracity must therefore be suspect. However, since similar examples are mentioned in government reports for earlier periods it would seem safe to assume that they are true. They are included here to demonstrate the collusion between police-government and powerful non-tribal interests but are exceptional because ESD was able in these cases to resist the non-tribal's power. In most areas tribes are nowhere near so well organized.

"Case 1: The Battle of Tata in 1968

"In 1968 there was a virtual battle close to the steelworks of the Tata company (one of India's biggest industrial companies) in Jamshedpur, Singhbhum District, Bihar. Many thousands of adivasis lived in Nildih and Baridih villages as legal tenants on dispersed plots scattered over the hilly terrain. The Tata Company decided it wanted the land for expansion of its activities (which dominate the steel city of Jamshedpur so much that it is usually referred to as Tata) and sent in paid thugs to evict the tribals by beatings and burning of their houses. Birsa Seva Dal informed the Government about the adivasi legal tenure of the land but the Government did nothing. Eventually with only 20 families remaining on the 1,800 acre site, Birsa Seva Dal mobilized hundreds of adivasis in the area and retook the area. Now a town of 5,000 adivasi families called Birsanagar (Birsa Town - after the famous nineteenth century tribal leader) is on the site. In this case, because Birsa Seva Dal is particularly strong in Jamshedpur, and because the injustice was so obvious, the adivasis rights were protected.

"Case 2: The Heavy Engineering Corporation in Ranchi District

"The Government alienated thousands of acres of tribal land to set up HEC in Ranchi District, but since HEC did not need all the land that was taken for the plant it tried to use the land for a housing co-operative for its employees. As this was not the original purpose for which the adivasi land was taken, Birsa Seva Dal refused to allow construction to start. Adivasis who once owned the spare land have come from neighbouring villages to which they had been displaced to cultivate it but have been beaten and their crops destroyed. Meanwhile most of the unused land is cultivated by immigrating north Biharis working in the 'modern sector'. The conflict is continuing, however, and in June 1975 a non-tribal who was trying to bulldoze down tribal crops on the land was pulled from his machine and beaten to death."
"Case 3: The TELCO case - Government versus the Tribals

"In November 1975 the TELCO company tried to evict adivasis from 7½ acres of land they were cultivating and paying rent for within the TELCO compound in order to give the land over to its non-tribal employees (the adivasis as is usual not being employed by the company). The adivasis produced complete documents to show their legal right to cultivate the land, but when the Government visited the magistrate threatened the tribals with prosecution under Criminal Code 107 (Breach of the peace) and 144 (Unlawful assembly). Fortunately Birsa Seva Dal is taking the case to the high court, though this is an extremely expensive process and will take at least a year. The result is not yet known.

"Case 4: Kudru Township, Ranchi

"During the 1960s and 1970s a great deal of land was alienated by illegal methods (physical coercion, thumbprints on transfer documents while under the influence of the land agents' liquor) in order to build housing estates such as Kudru, Harmu, Argoya and Bhairat.) for Government workers and businessmen. The tribals did not want to sell this land - certainly not at the extremely meagre prices offered - and now BSD is making a stand against the non-tribal agents' attempts to take another 45 acres in Kudru.

"It should be stressed that these are the lucky ones because BSD was present and able to fight the cases. In most of tribal India (e.g. near Bailadila Iron Ore Mine) the indigenous peoples are totally unorganized and unaware of their rights and how to fight for them."

203. It should be borne in mind that tribals can only sell land to non-tribals with the permission of the District Collector. In some states this applies to all Scheduled Areas, in others it has been given different degrees of more general applicability, while in still others the scope of these provisions has been widened to cover all Scheduled Tribes.

The Anti-Slavery Society adds:

"[The following points will demonstrate] the way in which successive governments ... have treated tribal India as an internal colony to be exploited for its raw materials and labour:

"(1) The value of the resources extracted from tribal areas greatly exceeds the funds employed by Union and state governments for tribal welfare and development.

"(2) The government-sponsored exploitation of the adivasis' traditional environment has involved heavy social costs for the tribals who have been forced to give up considerable amounts of land and whose customary rights to forests have been severely restricted. Few if any of the benefits of such developments have accrued to the tribals who more often than not have been forced to become landless labourers either locally for the forest department or a non-tribal landlord or in some distant brickworks, plantation or area of high agricultural potential."
"(3) In order to facilitate this colonial exploitation the tribals are prevented from acquiring any real political muscle. The large tribal population of the CTB has been split up between eight predominantly non-tribal states so that adivasis never form more than a small minority, and local tribal movements directed against non-tribal exploiters are ruthlessly crushed with the help of the Government."

204. In Chile, according to information provided by the Government, Act No. 17,729 (1972) "maintains the prohibition on the attachment or alienation of indigenous lands provided for in earlier legislation. It allows the land owned by indigenous communities to be divided up, but only when such division is requested by the absolute majority of the members of the community who live or work in the reservation and when it is approved by the Indigenous Development Institute. This Act abolishes the Indian courts and assigns jurisdiction in such matters to the ordinary law courts".

205. This legal regime was changed by the Decree-Law of 21 March 1979. Shortly after its enactment, the Government explained that plots awarded under the new procedure would be indivisible, even in the case of succession. In addition, they could not be sold for a period of 20 years, except by permission of the Director of the Agricultural Development Institute, which would be granted only in the following cases: (a) if the purchaser was a Mapuche; (b) if the transaction involved an exchange of lands; and (c) if the sale was made for social or educational purposes for the benefit of the persons concerned.

206. The following two aspects of Decree-Law No. 2568 and of the information contained in the preceding paragraph have been criticized (see paragraph 170 above):

"(a) A further negative aspect of this enactment is the possibility of attachment of Mapuche lands in payment of loans obtained from a financial institution. The previous legislation (both Act No. 14,511 of 3 January 1961 and Act No. 17,729 of September 1972) had established that there should be no attachment, not only of Mapuche lands, but of the shares and entitlements of members of this community, their dwellings, installations and all the tools of their trade, except in the case of bonds held in the State Bank or other State institutions. Under the new enactment, the Mapuches lose this protection and are in much greater danger of losing their property as a result of debts owed to private profit-making institutions.

(e) There is the possibility of alienating Mapuche lands, which under the previous legislation could not be mortgaged or sold to persons who are not Mapuche. Article 26 of Decree-Law No. 2,568 establishes that the plots of land resulting from division may not be transferred during the first 20 years, but adds that they can be sold in certain cases authorized by the Regional Director of the Agricultural Development Institute (TNDAP); for example, if the transferee is the owner of another plot resulting from a division of land under this same law. As has been seen above, the new owner need not be Mapuche, as non-indigenous occupiers are also entitled to be allotted plots of land."
Consequently, the information submitted by the Government of Chile and quoted in paragraph 170, 56/ does not reflect the true content of Decree-Law No. 2,566 when it says that the plots of land resulting from division may be sold only to Mapuches for 20 years. Land may also be encumbered or mortgaged in favour of a State body, or of private financial, credit or banking institutions, upon authorization by INDAP. The possibility of encumbering or mortgaging land has been represented by the Government as a means of facilitating the procurement of credit for the exploitation of Mapuche lands. This places the land in the reservations on a similar footing to other land, but in view of the lack of assistance from the State 56/ and the dire poverty to which the Mapuche people have been reduced, it can be foreseen that this land will soon fall into the hands of purchasers or financial and credit institutions, with the result that Mapuche territories will no longer be one of the basis of the Mapuche community, and a unifying force in it."

207. In Norway land in certain areas cannot be sold if it is considered to be of use to the Lapps or for reindeer pasturage. The Government states that there are no provisions regarding the sale of property belonging to Lapps. In Finnmark most of the non-cultivated land is State-owned. There is a special statute concerning the use of State-owned land in Finnmark (Act of 12 March 1965). Pursuant to this Act, no land may be sold if:

(a) the public authorities consider it necessary to reserve it for reindeer pasturage;

(b) it is used, or is expected to be used, as a right of way for the regular migration of the mountain Lapps.

208. In accordance with information provided by the Government of the United States, trust land cannot be sold or mortgaged. However, in some cases tribes have leased trust land for long periods to non-indigenous peoples or concerns.

209. It has been held that multiple ownership plus trust status is one of the major causes of Indian poverty, because it prevents efficient use of the land by the owners. It is pointed out that because land in trust status is held in the name of the United States on behalf of the Indian owner, just as tribal land is held in trust, the Indian owner cannot do anything with his land without the permission of the BIA superintendent, who acts on behalf of the United States Government. The same source further states:

"Today, the various tribes are still hindered in free operation of their lands, but not nearly as severely as the individual Indian. Federal laws are strangling the individual Indian owner in red tape (which Indians call white tape) entangling anyone who wishes to make the simplest changes in the status of his own property in a mesh of confusing and degrading legal technicalities." 57/

56/ As is explained later, the provisions on State assistance to the Mapuche people in regard to technical assistance, services and education have disappeared from the new legislation.

210. On the Alaska land settlement of 1972, it has been stated, however, that:

"Alaskan natives are struggling with the problems arising out of the Alaska Native Land Claims Settlement Act which cleared the way for the Alaskan petroleum pipeline, still uncertain whether the huge settlement is boon or doom.

"In 1972, Congress voted to award the native people of Alaska 40 million acres of their own land, in compensation for their giving up the other 440 million acres forever. They also were awarded a billion dollars, perhaps to replace all services and rights guaranteed through the trust responsibilities of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

"Under the legislation, the settlement is to be made over a 20-year period, and in order to receive it, the aboriginal people are required to organize business corporations, with their entire population as voting stockholders.

"Many view this as the most successful treaty ever negotiated by natives. Their holdings will equal roughly 2 per cent of the total land of the United States. Considered as a business entity, the Alaskan natives will qualify among the ten largest corporations in the United States.

"But the contract is less than golden. Ultimately, they fear, it could bring them defeat by acculturation – something they have deftly managed to avoid for three centuries." 58/

211. Another article contains the information that:

"While the oil boom has already made millionaires out of some businessmen in Alaska, most ordinary folk are dismayed at the rising prices, crime and disorder.

"...

"The pipeline has caused severe housing shortages, overcrowded schools and roads, saturated public utilities, increased pollution, 'Alyeska Go Home' bumper stickers say on some vehicles.

"Tensions between two groups - workers from Texas and Oklahoma still wearing cowboy boots in the northern cold, and native people of Alaska - often erupt into fights.

"As it was during the California Gold Rush, perhaps the saddest stories are those of native women who turn to prostitution in exchange for survival when rampant development ruins the natural economy, and rampant inflation makes store-bought goods prohibitive.

"The crime and decline didn’t just drift in. A former United States Attorney and an Alaskan politician were among nine persons indicted in July in an alleged scheme to set up gambling and prostitution operations near the pipeline terminal at Valdez.

"Social dissolution also hits the white Alaskans in whom the land had developed a life-style of friendliness, interdependence, and tolerance. That too is eroding as development by their countrymen from the South takes over - small children are being abandoned in shabby hovels in sub-zero weather, for instance, and the statistics of social breakdown are building up.

"For many native people, it has been impossible to keep that cake and eat it too. The departure of people from the villages to jobs on the pipeline has led to increased crime, broken marriages, child neglect, and a decline in the natural way of living. Even as far north as Barrow on the North Slope, the tiny town of 2,300 - all but 100 of whom are Inuit - is becoming a miniature Los Angeles. People are abandoning traditional dwellings to move into small boxy homes costing $45,000 in a subdivision.

"As the swarth cut for the pipeline finds more and more gravel roads cut towards it, native people are struggling to keep hordes of hunters and tourists off their lands.

"... The loss of the animals by increased hunting will drive even more Inuit into the cities ... ." 59/

212. In Mexico, the legal regime regarding the disposal of land differs according to whether the land in question is community or ejidal land, on the one hand, or privately owned land, on the other:

"In so far as an indigenous person owns land under the regime applicable to private property, there are no special regulations and he does not require any kind of authorization to perform such operations. If the person concerned is the holder of agricultural rights over such land under a community or ejidal regime, the general principle that such rights may not be alienated, prescribed, attached or transferred is applicable and hence they may in no circumstance or in any manner be alienated, conveyed, transferred, leased, mortgaged or attached, either wholly or in part. Operations, acts or contracts which have been or may be performed in contravention of this principle are null and void.

"Titles to arable land, which may, in accordance with law, be awarded to individual members of the ejido, remain at all times vested in the ejidal community. The individual use of land, where it exists, terminates when it is determined by law that the land should be farmed collectively for the benefit of all the members of the ejido; it may be resumed when collective farming ceases.

"Individual parcels and plots which belong to ejidatarios and fall into disuse because there is no legal heir or successor remain at the disposal of the ejidal community concerned."

213. In some countries, indigenous land as such is legally inalienable. In fact, it is taken over and alienated in violation of clear legal provisions concerning inalienability.

214. Thus, as indicated in paragraph 122 above, the Costa Rican Indigenous Act states:

"Article 3: Indigenous reservations may not be alienated, prescribed or transferred; they are for the exclusive use of the indigenous communities inhabiting them. Non-indigenous persons may not rent, lease, purchase or in any other manner acquire land or property situated in such reservations. Indigenous persons may engage in transactions to buy or sell land only with other indigenous persons. Any transfer or purchase or sale of land or improvement of such land in the indigenous reservations between indigenous and non-indigenous persons shall be null and void, with the resulting legal consequences. The land, improvements to it and produce of the indigenous reservations shall be exempt from all types of present or future local or national taxes."

215. In Malaysia, the Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance requires the prior consent of the Commissioners for all dealings in land by aborigines, as follows:

"9. No aborigine shall transfer, lease, charge, sell, convey, assign, mortgage or otherwise dispose of any land except with the consent of the Commissioner and any such transaction effected without such consent shall be void and of no effect."

216. According to the Canadian Government the alienation of reserve land:

"from Indian Bands by sale, mortgage or other process is prohibited under the Indian Act. Within the reserve, the common ownership of the land is in accordance with Indian tradition, which does not regard land as a commodity to be owned but as a universal element to be freely enjoyed. Thus there were no territorial boundaries between Indian tribes or nations in the wilderness of Canada before white occupation and Indians still assert that land ownership is a foreign concept which they accept reluctantly to protect their group interests.

"The Lands Division of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development has revised the records of land holdings to establish an accurate Reserve Land Register, employing research into federal and provincial archives covering a three-century period. The Land Register is maintained by the Government and a microfilm service has been introduced to supply information to Band Offices. An 'Indian Lands Manual' containing detailed information on land administration was drafted for the use of Band Councils and departmental officers.

"The leasing, surrender, and other land agreements under this Division of Government are increasingly conducted with the active participation of Band Councils. On the job training in land administration has been provided for members of Band Councils."
217. The Canadian Government adds that:

"Restrictions on individual rights of ownership under the Indian system are in accordance with the present desire of the Indians who do not wish to see the reserve system destroyed."

218. In Brazil, in accordance with article 198 of the Federal Constitution, lands inhabited by forest dwelling aborigines are inalienable under the terms of federal law. Any legal action whose purpose is to effect ownership, possession or occupation of lands inhabited by forest dwelling aborigines is declared null and void, and the non-indigenous occupants are given no remedy against or indemnity from the Union or the National Indian Foundation. The provisions of article 62 of Act No. 6001 quoted in paragraph 98 above, quod vide, are correlative to those constitutional provisions.

219. Furthermore, no leasing or renting, hunting, fishing or fruit gathering or agricultural, pastoral or extractive activities by outsiders are legal on native land and no legal effects attach to efforts to acquire such rights on native land. Native land is tax exempt and enjoys Public Treasury privileges, Act No. 6001 provides:

"Art. 15 Native land cannot be the object of leasing or renting or any juridical act or negotiation that restricts the full exercise of direct possession by the native community or the forest-dwellers.

"1. In these areas, any person foreign to the tribal groups or native communities is prohibited from hunting, fishing or fruit gathering, and to engaging in any agricultural, pastoral or extractive activity.

"...

"Art. 30 Native land is not liable to usurpation (squatters' rights) and cannot be expropriated, except as provided in Article 20.

"...

"Art. 60 The assets and income of the Indian Estate enjoy full exemption from taxation.

"Art. 61 The privileges of the Public Treasury as regards the prohibition against pledging of goods, income and services, special actions, procedural time limits, interest and costs, extend to the interests of the Indian Estate."

220. Land spontaneously and definitively abandoned by native communities reverts to the possession and full ownership of the Union, without any remaining indigenous rights, under the following provision of Act. No. 6001:

"Art. 21 Land spontaneously and definitively abandoned by a native community or tribal group shall revert, by proposal of the Federal agency of assistance to the Indian and declaratory act of the Executive Power, to the possession and full ownership of the Union."
221. The following statements are included in the text issued by the participants in the Assembly of Native Leaders held at Goiás on 19 December 1978:

"Another Article in the Indian Statute states the following: 'Native lands may not be subject to leasing or any legal deed or transaction which might restrict the full exercise of immediate tenure by the Native Community or by the forest-dwelling aboriginals'. (Article 16).

"Mr. President, we are well aware of the grave problem which confronts the Native Communities which have had their lands leased out by FUNAI itself and now find themselves unable to move intruders which FUNAI has allowed into our zones. Other lands are encroached upon in a peaceful manner, although without the opportune support of the Post Chiefs or the regional representatives of the Organization for the protection of the Indian. A concrete case is that of Roraima, where the representative of FUNAI permitted interlopers to encroach upon the native areas, according to the statements of the Native Leaders who met in the Assembly of Surumum.

"But the most serious case was the one in which an act of coercion was suffered by a Native Community which now has no prospect of seeing its lands returned, as happened to the Kadiweu of Mato Grosso do Sul which had its land snatched from it with the permission of the competent body (FUNAI), by means of leasing. These same interlopers now form the Association of the Lessees of the Kadiweu Reserve, which has powerful regional influence." 60/

222. On FUNAI's limited effectiveness in the defence of indigenous land rights, an author writes:

"... Indian territory is still regarded as 'fair game' whether declared reserved land or not according to a report in the Estado de São Paulo, 12.11.1978, there are about 100,000 settlers in the demarcated Indian reserves and parks - in other words, there are more non-Indians than Indians in the Indian reserved lands! All of this confirms what the President of FUNAI, General Isamart de Oliveira, has said many times in public, and which he said yet again to 24 Indian representatives of tribes from all over Brazil, who went to Brasilia to protest against the land situation and the proposed alteration of the Indian Statute, on the 19th of December, to the effect that the demarcation of the land is not a guarantee that it will not be invaded, and it is up to the Indian to defend his own land.

60/ Anna Presland, loc.cit., p. 36.
This ... assertion makes nonsense of the concept of State protection of the Indian, and points out the complete futility of the existence of FUNAI. It encourages the Indians to desperate, hopeless and ultimately fruitless warfare in their own defence, against enormous odds. The few victories there have been have not involved very significant interests. In the main, the Indian is absolutely powerless in the face of numerous, ruthlessly greedy, and very well armed economic groups. If indeed this is the attitude of FUNAI, it is illegal and unconstitutional, for State protection of the Indian, and his exclusive right to occupy and exploit the resources of his own traditional territory permanently are written into the Brazilian Constitution." 61/

223. As explained earlier (see paragraphs 13-15 and 163-164, above) in New Zealand land may fall into one of three general categories: "Maori customary land", other "Maori land" and "non-Maori land".

224. As also explained above, a Maori can purchase, own and deal as freely with non-Maori land as any other citizen. A special system, however, regulates all his dealings with Maori land, and the dealings of non-Maoris who would wish to acquire Maori land. Except in regard to "Maori land" there are no denials of or restrictions on the rights of any New Zealand citizens, Maori or non-Maori, to own property individually or collectively. With regard to "Maori land", in this century, the Maori Land Court has been empowered to place restrictions on the alienation of land where this was not in the interests of Maori owners, and the Court has often done so. It has been reported that for many years it has been the duty of the Maori Land Court to scrutinize every sale or lease of Maori land in order to ensure that the transaction is in the interests of the owners. Any sale or lease of Maori land without confirmation of the Maori Land Court is illegal and void. This protective measure was designed to prevent exploitation of Maori land owners and to ensure that transactions affecting this land - which is mostly multiple-owned - are properly scrutinized. The law provides that the owners of pieces of Maori land with five or more owners cannot legally sell, mortgage or otherwise alienate it until the transaction has been approved by the Maori Land Court. Part of the rationale of this system is that where a piece of land is owned by perhaps hundreds of people, the opportunity for groups of owners to be manipulated is a factor which does not enter into ordinary land dealings, and must be guarded against.

225. The Citizens' Association for Racial Equality states in this regard, however, that "by this time the greater part of Maori land had already been transferred to European ownership" (para. 164 above).

---

61/ Ibid., p. 27.
C. Recognition of the authorities within the indigenous communities which control the distribution of land among their members, and support of such authorities

226. As has been stated earlier in the present study, the forms of internal organization of indigenous communities are an important part of their cultural and legal heritage. They are an essential element for achieving enduring forms of cohesion and solidarity among the constituent parts of the communities and are vital to the maintenance of socio-cultural traditions.

227. In the context of land tenure and attribution of the use of land to groups, families or individuals, such organization affects the most fundamental elements of the existence of indigenous communities as such. The wisdom with which the traditions and customs handed down from generation to generation are put into operation in changing circumstances is indispensable for the maintenance and safeguarding of the patterns that shape the cultural heritage of such groups: an evolving system of criteria that has the required flexibility and adaptability to face any situation. Any arrangements must take that fact into account within the framework of endogenous processes of discussion and decision. No outside imposition should intervene.

228. If new elements are to be incorporated, they have to be appraised and interpreted by the community from within and adapted, shaped and adjusted, to be useful and constructive. External manipulation would only bring about bastardization and imposition of alien methods which, in the long run, will prove to be negative and destructive. Land is the most important element in the existence of any indigenous community as it constitutes its territorial base as well as an element in the productive processes which ensure the community's survival and well-being. Any interference will have profound effects with unforeseeable consequences. It bears repeating that, when there is no proven valid alternative to indigenous ways, they should not be tampered with as nothing good will come from it.

229. The information at the disposal of the Special Rapporteur in this regard shows that no data are available for several countries covered by the study. 62/

230. The countries on which data are available fall into four groups.

231. First, the Norwegian Government has stated that "there are no authorities within the Lapp communities which control the distribution of land."

232. The information available on certain countries simply makes reference to the fact that indigenous communities are recognized as "legal entities" (as in Sweden) or that they take part in local administration (as in Finland).

233. Thus, the Finnish Government stated in 1974 that:

"The Lapp communities form part of the respective rural communes where the Lapps, together with other populations, can participate in local administration through the Communal Councils and other bodies."

62/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Burma, Canada, Denmark (Greenland), Ecuador, El Salvador, France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, India, Indonesia, Japan, Lao People's Democratic Republic, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.
234. Similarly, the Government of Sweden has stated that according to the 1971 Reindeer Breeding Act, the Lapp village is given special recognition as a legal entity.

235. In a similar manner, the Government of India reported in June 1983 that "In the north-east, village councils which control land have been statutorily recognized in the Village Courts Act."

236. Legislation in Bolivia states somewhat more clearly that indigenous communities are composed of peasant families who are known as "originarios" or "agregados" and who own an area legally recognized as an "indigenous community" under titles granted by colonial or republican governments or as a result of traditional occupation. Such communities are self-governing as far as internal affairs are concerned (Agrarian Reform Act, article 123 (c)).

237. In some countries it seems that distribution of land within communities or groups is governed internally, but there is an external authority which has to acquiesce in cases of disposition of land, either authorizing this action beforehand or approving it subsequently. This may be an institute and the courts (as in Chile) or a special court (as in New Zealand).

238. In Colombia, the commissions established to divide the land belonging to indigenous communities (reagregados) under the decree governing the Institute for the division settlement and preservation of forest areas are supervised and monitored by the Institute (article 27).

239. With regard to the recognition of the governing bodies of indigenous communities in matters relating to the division of community land among the members, it bears repeating that, in 1975, the Government of Chile stated that "community land is divided up among the various heads of household and legislation has merely endorsed indigenous customs relating to the division of land among members of the community. The law also provides for the necessary safeguards to ensure compliance with the wishes of the members of the community by limiting action by the law courts to cases of disputes among them. Even in such cases, the Institute must, in providing information to the law courts, take account of any agreements, sales, gifts, exchanges and kinship that may have occurred or that exist among the indigenous persons who are parties to the dispute".

240. Decree-Law No. 2568 permits no opposition to the division of lands, which may be applied for by a single occupant, even if not a Mapuche (see L/34/583, para. 349(a)). In practice, there has been no division in communities where the majority displayed a strong opposition when officers of the Farming Development Institute (INDAP) came to take measurements for division. This has been the case in a number of well-organized Mapuche communities. Most of the communities, however, for lack of information and organization, did not oppose the division of their land.

241. A report received by the Special Rapporteur on the human rights situation in Chile, brings out the contradiction between the promises of the authorities, who gave assurances that the only reservations that would be divided into individual plots were those where all the members agreed to submit a request to that
effect, 63/ and article 10 of Decree-Law No. 2568, which provides that the process of dividing the reservation's lands shall be initiated by the Defending Counsel for Indigenous Persons at the written request of any occupant. 64/ In addition, the report received mentions the large-scale official propaganda campaign to convince the Mapuches that the division of their lands has many advantages for them and then analyses the situation as it appears in practice when the three parties involved in the process of division combine efforts to that end. The three parties are: (a) the officials of the Agricultural Development Institute (INDAP) who present the request to the court, determine the area of land to which it applies, carry out the socio-economic inquiry into the families in the community, draw up the plan or scheme of division, propose the public bailiff (Ministro de la Fa) (an INDAP official) and the allocation of plots, institute the public announcements and notifications required by the law and convey the property titles; (b) the Mapuches, who sign a request form, appear before the judge and receive a property title for the plot which they occupied in the community lands; and (c) the judge, who validates INDAP's actions by approving them.

242. The author of the study in question points out that, in order to understand the kind of relationship which is established between the three parties, account must be taken of the lack of intercultural communication between the Mapuches, on the one hand, and the INDAP officials and the judges, on the other, since the way of thinking is profoundly different in the two cultures. In practice, according to the author, the INDAP officials explain the content of the law superficially, putting the emphasis on the advantages which the members of the communities will gain by accepting the division of their lands. Sometimes they offer "gifts" (zinc, barbed wire for fencing) in exchange for the signing of a document in which the Mapuches submit a request for land division or for short-term credit. Respect for authority being a characteristic of the Mapuches, they do not refuse to agree to the request made of them.

243. This is how the process of division is initiated. The interested parties are invited to appear before the judge by a notice published in the newspapers. By law, 20 days must elapse after publication, but the study in question mentions a case in which that time-limit was not respected. 65/ In court, the brief — which contains information about the area and location of the land and about the plan and scheme of division — can be consulted by the Mapuches, who are members of the communities, and they can raise objections. In practice, the Mapuches do not always appear before the court and the judge merely notes their absence and declares the case settled. When the Mapuches do appear, no account is taken of their objections.

---

63/ These words were spoken by General Pinochet in the speech which he delivered at Villarrica on 22 March 1975, during a ceremony held on the occasion of the signature of Decree-Law No. 2568.

64/ See paragraph 170 (a) above.

65/ The report mentions case No. 16 tried by the Court at Cañete. The brief was presented on 13 November 1980 and the judgement sanctioning the division is dated 14 December 1980.
244. At the time of the second Day of Mapuche Cultural Centres, organized at Temuco at the end of 1980, the activities of INDAP officials who encourage the division of Mapuche lands were violently criticized. In a public statement, the Mapuche leaders of Panguípulí, Atanasio Huenún and Sixto Rain declared:

"INDAP officials take no account of the opinion of the majority of the members of the communities, threaten to call in the armed forces to frighten the Mapuches, subject the peasants to violent intimidation and spread false rumours, for example, that anyone who does not accept the division will be excluded from the community". 66/

It appears from a report drawn up at the request of Mgr. Sergio Contreras, Bishop of Temuco, that 56 cases were submitted to the courts during the second half of 1979, as against 182 during the same period in 1980, not including a large part of November and the whole of December. The figures show clearly that "government officials are unanimously and firmly resolved to apply Decree-Law No. 2568 without delay to every community without exception".

245. The leaders of the Federation of Mapuche Cultural Centres are also concerned by the subsequent stages of the division procedure, which does not permit members of the communities to object to the documents accompanying requests for division, a step for which they are allowed only three days. There is also concern about the absence of members of the communities from the court or during the appearance, because that is when injured parties could raise objections. The report says that "unfortunately that scarcely ever happens in practice, since not all the interested parties attend the court session and the law does not allow people to object freely".

246. Mr Mario Gurihuventro, President of the Cultural Centres, added that "the court's attitude to objections by members of the communities is particularly serious" for example, in case No. 24 taken by the court at Cañete, 24 out of 26 members of the community expressly opposed during their court appearance the division planned by INDAP "since it was contrary to their interests". The court nevertheless confined itself to finding that this opposition was not legally admissible and "ruled in favour of the division without any other kind of proceedings". 67/

247. A representative of the Mapuche Cultural Centres affirmed that 250 Mapuche communities have already been divided up without the current owners of the individual plots being fully aware of the consequences of the division. That situation has caused disputes between members of the Mapuche families, who blamed one another for their misfortunes and quarrelled over strips of land, something that never happened before since the Mapuches work as a community. Some quarrels between fathers, sons and brothers have gone as far as murder. The representative of the Cultural Centres also pointed out that once the communal lands have been divided, a part becomes State property, for example, the cemeteries and the sacred land set aside for religious ceremonies. This is simply a continuation of the plundering from which the Mapuches have suffered throughout Chile's history. The representative of the Cultural Centres explained that what matters for his people is the land they possess

and that the Mapuches do not think like other Chileans. The Government now offers goods to those who accept land division: some cows and a Western-style house (rather than a traditional Mapuche one), but it makes them sign documents in which they undertake to pay ever-increasing interest (this interest is calculated in "development units"). The Mapuches, who do have no business instinct and live in a subsistence economy, will never be able to assess the sums necessary to pay this interest, so they will contract debts which could later cause them to lose their lands.

248. In this connection, the report previously cited comments as follows:

"Sight should not be lost of the fact that the Mapuche peasant lives his own cultural life, characterized primarily by a subsistence economy. It is obvious that monetary concepts are alien to him and that consequently, since he is unable to understand that he will have to make a payment when the contract matures, one of his main problems will be permanent indebtedness, which will get worse in the near future. It is true that Decree-Law 2568, article 26, prohibits the sale of plots for a period of 20 years, but this situation may well be modified and enterprises may resort to seize if payments are not made."

249. The word "Mapuche" means "man of the land" and thus bears witness to the importance which land has for the Mapuches. At the time of the second Assembly of the Cultural Centres, the Mapuches voiced their concern at the economic situation they find themselves facing for want of land to cultivate. While their numbers have tripled in a century (they now number 1 million), their arable lands have shrunk. They added that the Araucanian (Mapuche) people "are not in a position to compete with those who have enough land and modern technology, and cannot flourish in an economy based on free enterprise".

250. The witnesses who talked to the Special Rapporteur said that he was deeply concerned at the risk that the Mapuche people itself might disappear. He said that, following division of the land, some Mapuches had received barely 0.7 hectares as individual plots, and that these lay 80, 90 or 100 kilometres away from the urban centres. Separated from the rest of the community, these indigenous people and their families will not be able to survive on the produce of their land. They will be forced to migrate to the urban centres to serve as cheap labour.

251. Another indigenous community also risks losing the land which it has occupied for 150 years. This is the 93 families of the Huilichl community, living in the Yoldad Ñocanaly reservation in the Quellón district, 120 kilometres from the town of Castro. According to the head of the community, Estanislao Chignay Rainapo, who submitted documents in support of his statements, the reservation's land covers 10,000 hectares and was part of the public domain in 1938. According to the documents, each family had at its disposal 300 to 500 hectares on which it grew potatoes and wheat and raised livestock.

252. Sociedad Forestal Chiloe Limitada (Chiloe Forestry Company), which bought this land from the State, recently applied for legal recognition of its title and the judge of the First Court of Castro recognized the company's title as valid. At a festival organized by the present Government in which they took part, the indigenous people addressed a letter to President Pinochet asking him "to order the competent authority to examine the basis for the injustice which people are seeking to commit against our community". The indigenous people met responsible officials of the Ministries of Agriculture and of Lands and Settlement and an offer was made to grant them one hectare per family. Their comment on that offer was that: "We cannot do anything with one hectare at Chiloe". 59/

253. The representative of the Mapuche Cultural Centres who talked to the Special Rapporteur on the human rights situation in Chile said that the communities which he represented were asking for recognition of their right to programme their own development, taking their culture into account. This attitude does not mean that they will not obey the Chilean Government and respect the laws of the majority; it means that they want those laws to recognize their existence as an indigenous people. The Mapuches have their own system of working the land, which is a communal system, and by living on their lands, they could develop without giving up their ethnic characteristics or losing their cultural values. But when tied to a commercial system in which they are forced to get into debt to purchase goods, while being denied the right to education and health either for lack of schools and medical care or, when these services exist, because their cost is prohibitive, the Mapuches are put into a position where they will not be able to survive as an ethnic group and where, as individuals, they will be forced to emigrate to meet their needs.

254. The witness also stated that, when the system of reservations was introduced in 1884, the lands allotted to the Mapuches were clearly less extensive than those which they possessed previously, namely, a total area of slightly under 500,000 hectares, of which only half remained today, the large landowners having gradually appropriated the other half. Today, those landowners would like to use the Mapuche lands for reafforestation or to build hotels and other tourist facilities, for they are situated in beautiful regions of lakes and islands. According to the witness, the law is designed to dispossess the Mapuche of his lands, which will be devoted to money-making activities by those who have the necessary sums for investments.

255. Ideas similar to those of the witness have been advanced at various international meetings. At the thirty-fourth session of the Sub-Commission on Prevention of Discrimination and Protection of Minorities, the representative of the International Indian Treaty Council said: "After constant violations of the rights of the Mapuches, the Chilean Government has adopted a law under which their lands are divided into small, transferable plots, thus destroying the communal character of Mapuche society and even threatening its right to own those lands". 70/

59/ The witness pointed out that the scholarships awarded to Mapuche students, which have been mentioned as government gifts to these indigenous people, amount to 1,800 Chilean pesos per year - more or less the price of a pair of shoes.

70/ See E/CN.4/Sub.2/SR.905
256. The situation of the indigenous people in Chile, far from having improved since previous reports, is continuing to deteriorate. In view of the vital importance which land has for the indigenous population as the foundation and pillar of their ethnic identity, it is to be feared that the Mapuches may find themselves dispossessed of their property, either by being urged, or even forced, to divide it up and adapt to methods of work and economic relationships which are alien to them, or by being deprived of their lands by real estate operations which take account of neither their presence nor their rights, which they have acquired by centuries-old occupation and by being the first and native occupants of these territories.

257. The New Zealand Government states that recognition of the authorities within the indigenous communities which control the distribution of land among their members and support of such authorities "presuppose a state of affairs which does not exist amongst the Maori people. The question of which area of family land is to be occupied by a particular member of the family is a matter for decision by all of the owners who decide in each case what is to be done with the land. However, if the owners decide to lease or sell interests in family land to one of their number, this is a transaction which requires confirmation by the Maori Land Court."

258. The available information on some countries indicates that the local authorities of indigenous communities are to some extent recognized as being competent in matters relating to the distribution of indigenous land ownership.

259. For example, the Government of Costa Rica states that "no regulations have been enacted in this regard", but it has taken a step in this direction in declaring that "indigenous reservations shall be administered by indigenous peoples within their traditional or modern community structures", although it stipulates that this will be done "subject to co-ordination by and consultation with CONAI" (article 5 of Executive Decree 5904-G).

260. The Special Rapporteur repeatedly requested information on what had been done in this connection, but he did not receive any additional information of any kind.

261. The Mexican Government states that:

"The general assemblies of the communities, which are the highest local authority, are empowered to conclude agreements on the way in which community property is to be used; the members of the indigenous communities themselves thus decide on the procedures for land distribution (articles 22, 23 and 47 of the Agrarian Act)."

262. The Government of the United States has reported that "Tribal Governments in some cases assign reservation land to members of the tribe, and this decision is left to the tribal government."

263. In Malaysia the Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance, section 4, provides that "Aboriginal headmen have the right to exercise their authority in matters of aboriginal custom and belief in aboriginal communities and aboriginal ethnic groups."

264. In Brazil, the legal situation is even clearer. Article 2 of Act No. 6001 provides that the Federal Government, the states and the municipalities, as well as the organs of the relevant indirect administrations, have within the limits of their competence, specific obligations with regard to the protection of indigenous communities and the preservation of their rights. Such obligations include that of ensuring respect for the unity of indigenous communities and for their cultural values and traditional customs as part of the process of integrating Indians into national society (paragraph VI)."
265. Act No. 6001 also contains a more specific provision relating to land distribution, but it refers solely to Indian parks. Article 28 thus states, inter alia, that "the subdivision of land in the Indian parks shall comply with the tribal regime of property, usages and customs and likewise with the national norms of administration, which must be adapted to the interests of the native communities" (paragraph 3).
D. Provisions to strengthen and further develop successful and appropriate co-operative procedures applied by the indigenous populations in connection with systems of production, supply, marketing and credit with respect to land use and other related factors

266. The only defense that economically weak groups have in a market economy is to associate with a view to improving the production, supply, marketing and demand for essential commodities from the land. In this context, co-operative organization is very close to traditional methods and actually duplicates ancestral organizational patterns in certain areas. Traditionally indigenous peoples and nations organized themselves in welfare communities with sophisticated economic systems where every member of society participated in the different sectors of production and everyone received a fair portion of the product. Everyone had a function to perform and performed it fully. No one received less nor took more than he deserved, given the communal nature of production. In this over-all co-operation for production and consumption there was a system that the present day indigenous societies are revitalizing.

267. It is, then, natural for indigenous populations to adopt co-operative forms of organization in all that they undertake. For these reasons, co-operativism and co-operative association have always been very successful, provided that it is co-operativism as they understand it, not alien or superimposed forms of "modern" co-operativism that lead to penetration and rejection of indigenous ways.

268. Non-indigenous co-operative patterns have not been successful when imposed on indigenous communities in place of their own co-operative patterns. Authentic indigenous co-operative systems of production, supply, marketing and credit with respect to land use and other related factors have been an unqualified success in many cases and countries. They should be strengthened and assisted in their further development.

269. This section is devoted to a discussion of the information available on appropriate co-operative procedures.

270. No information was available on several countries in this regard. 71/

271. According to information furnished by the Norwegian Government there are no provisions in Norway to strengthen and further develop successful and appropriate co-operative procedures applied by the indigenous populations.

272. In some countries, 72/ there are no special provisions relating to indigenous co-operatives. The provisions on co-operatives do not, however, appear to rule out indigenous co-operatives. In Ecuador, for example, article 46 of the Constitution stipulates in general terms that Ecuador's economy is composed of four basic sectors; paragraph 3 states that the community or self-managing sector is made up of communal or similar co-operative undertakings whose property and management are

---

71/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Brazil, Burma, Canada, El Salvador, France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.

72/ For example, in Bolivia, Ecuador and Paraguay.
the responsibility of the community of individuals who permanently work therein and that the State will enact legislation to regulate and develop this sector. Article 51, paragraph 3, provides that community and co-operative production will be encouraged.

273. Bolivia also has no specific provisions, but the Agrarian Reform Act deals with "agricultural co-operatives" in articles 133, 134 and 135, which recognize the social benefit of agricultural and livestock co-operatives and provide that their detailed organization will be dealt with in a special law, but since this law was not available to him the Special Rapporteur does not know whether it exists. According to the provisions of the Agrarian Reform Act, however, these co-operatives include settlers and small and medium-sized landowners, but no further details are given. It is thus not clear whether the Act deals with indigenous co-operatives as such. It was considered relevant to mention this Act because it does not exclude co-operatives which are indigenous co-operatives in the strict sense.

274. In Paraguay, the law simply states that any community to which land is granted, with ownership being attributed to the community and not to the individuals composing it, must set up a production co-operative (Rural Welfare Institute, paragraph 4 of Order No. 677 of 24 March 1974).

275. In some countries, however, there are specific provisions for indigenous populations. Thus, for instance, the States of Andhra Pradesh and Bihar, in India, endeavouring to preclude the continuing land alienation to non-tribals through executions of unpaid debts, have promulgated laws allowing tribals to mortgage their land only to tribal co-operatives. In practice, these measures are reported to have produced little effect. (See also paras. 159 and 161 above).

276. A publication contains the following regarding Sweden:

"...the new law that grants the reindeer-breeding Lapps a greater measure of self-determination than older laws gave them. The Lapp village will become a kind of co-operative society, responsible for reindeer breeding within the grazing area of the village. It will plan, construct and maintain common facilities as well as distribute the costs among its members. The power of jurisdiction over individual Lapp matters possessed by regular public authorities under the old Reindeer Grazing Law of 1926 and subsequent village by-laws has now been removed. The former special system of Lapp authorities, with its hierarchy of bailiffs, supervisors and Lapp executive officers has been abolished. Administrative matters which in the future must be decided on a county level will be handled by the ordinary county authorities, such as the County Agricultural Boards. On the national level, the Swedish Board of Agriculture will be given chief responsibility for future development of reindeer husbandry. The Lapps themselves will, none the less, continue to influence decisions on these matters both on a regional and national level. On the Cabinet level, matters of reindeer husbandry fall under the jurisdiction of the Minister of Agriculture," 73/

277. The Government of Finland states that:

"In order to facilitate reindeer breeding, it was provided by the Reindeer Breeding Act of 4 June 1948 No. 424 that, subject to certain restrictions, reindeer breeding is permitted, in those regions where it is the main means of
livelhood, irrespective of the ownership of land. In particular land owned by the State can be used for this purpose. For the administration of this system those who are engaged in reindeer breeding in a certain region are required to found particular associations which are collectively responsible for possible damage caused by reindeers to private property as well as for a fee to be paid to the State. However, such an association may, for economic reasons, be exempted from the obligation to pay the fee”.

278. The Government adds that:

"The same Reindeer Breeding Act lays down general rules in this field. Their implementation is entrusted to the appropriate administrative authorities. This Act is mainly applied to the vast areas in Lapland owned by the State. The restrictions concern the organization of reindeer-herding units which shall, as far as possible, have natural boundaries. No reindeer owner may participate in more than one unit. Without the permission of the unit, a reindeer owner may not participate in a unit outside his own commune. The reindeer-herding units together form an association, the purpose of which is to link the units, to develop reindeer breeding, to carry out experiments and improvement of the reindeer stock, etc. The Act also contains detailed provisions on precautionary measures to be taken by the reindeer-herding units for prevention of damage, on the evaluation of damage brought about by reindeer, and on the compensation of damage”.

279. On Maori co-operative procedures in New Zealand, the Citizens Association for Racial Equality states that some Maori co-operative procedures have been utilized in land developments, notably in the system of incorporations inspired largely by Ngata.

280. Maori incorporations have been described as follows by the Government:

"In recent years, the device of the 'Maori incorporation' has become a very important method of managing tribal land, and this has become the principal form of co-operative farm production for Maoris. The method of establishment and of administration of such incorporations is provided in the statute law. By a simple and inexpensive process, the owners of the land may be incorporated by an order of the Maori Land Court. A committee of management is elected by the owners at an annual general meeting. This committee appoints managers and staff to farm the land or to engage in other business activities related to the land.

"This has proved to be a most satisfactory way of dealing with land which has large numbers of owners, in circumstances where the owners are mostly living elsewhere. Indeed several of the largest and wealthiest farming enterprises in New Zealand are Maori incorporations.

"Capital for development and improvement of the assets of Maori incorporations is available on favourable terms from a sum of money allocated annually by the Government for this purpose and administered by the Maori and Island Affairs Department, but incorporations are not restricted to this source and may obtain capital elsewhere".
281. In Chile, in his 1947 message, the President of the Republic submitted to the National Parliament a bill to set up an Indigenous Affairs Corporation whose headquarters would be in the city of Temuco and whose principal functions would be to "develop, organize, monitor and promote indigenous agricultural and livestock production" and "to extend to the indigenous populations, indigenous communities and the agricultural co-operatives formed by them the necessary credits for and means of production". In addition, "the Indian Court at Temuco has arranged for the Land Credit Bank to open its doors to small Araucanian farmers and has undertaken to keep a special register of the credits allotted. In 1940, the Araucanian National Congress urged the Government to establish a Development Corporation which would extend long-term agricultural credit to the Indians at low rates of interest; it also urged that a representative of the Araucanian United Front should be included as adviser on the Board of the Land Bank. The Act respecting small farmers' co-operatives may be applied to reservation Indians, but no co-operatives comprising Indians of this class have so far been established". 74/

282. In 1974, the Government reported that: "Although loans by the State Bank to indigenous persons increased substantially, they were not enough because the amounts of money involved did not meet requirements in terms of machinery, tools, animals, fertilizers, seeds, etc.

These efforts required the adoption of rules and regulations to which the activities of the DASIN officials had to be adapted so as to ensure some measure of uniformity, equity and justice in the granting of financial assistance and fellowships."

283. The information provided by the Government of Colombia makes the following reference to a supervised credit system for the development of indigenous agriculture, small-scale industry and handicrafts: "Through the establishment of the fund for the development of indigenous agriculture and the fund for the development of indigenous small and medium-scale industry and handicrafts, it has been possible to extend the credit service to the regions where the 12 Indigenous Affairs Commissions operate.

The funds, which have to date distributed about 3 million pesos, are managed by the Land Credit Bank under agreements concluded by the Ministry of the Interior and the Bank. In August, the funds will be increased by a further 2 million pesos.

This programme has made it possible to develop basic industries in the indigenous economy, including fishing in Guajira, handicrafts in Vaupés, Amazonas and Arauca and farming in Cauca, Narino, Putumayo, Meta and Risaralda."

284. According to the Mexican Government, the State has endeavoured not only to restore land to peoples and communities and to confirm its ownership but has also encouraged them to organize to make better use of their resources, to obtain credits and to market their products. The National Indigenous Institute has, in co-operation with other Government agencies, worked to ensure that organizational procedures take account of traditional indigenous forms of co-operation and mutual assistance.

74/ ILO, op.cit. p.393.
In general, various types of associations have been established, depending on the kind of activity in question and the provisions of Mexican legislation. For example, forest ejidos have set up ejidal forestry undertakings, which have, in turn, formed unions; producers, such as coffee growers and others, have also set up associations and mutual benefit groups.

Fishermen have established co-operatives, as have other indigenous persons who have acquired means of transport; they have also received assistance and advice from the Institute and other Government agencies.

285. As indicated in paragraph 110 above, the Government of Costa Rica reported in 1979 that: "Co-ordination by and consultation with the National Indigenous Affairs Commission are in their early stages and are designed to encourage the organization of communities and undertakings which will act as administrative and governing bodies in each reservation. To this end, 14 community development associations and one farming and multiservice co-operative have been set up in indigenous areas and others are in the process of being established."

286. The Government of the United States has informed the Special Rapporteur that:

"Technical assistance is available to Indian groups on the harvesting of timber, establishment of industrial and tourism operations, and the leasing of indigenous mineral resources. Money to finance such operations is also available up to the limit of a revolving Bureau of Indian Affairs credit fund to finance Indian economic activities. In addition, money is available from other federal government units such as the Department of Commerce and the Small Business Administration."

287. Regarding economic development efforts, legislative actions relevant to land and resources, federal involvement in land and resources, water policy and fishing disputes, an official report contains the following information:

"Economic Development Efforts"

"Many reservation lands are rich in natural resources, which can be used by the tribes to lift themselves out of poverty. Some tribes are actively pursuing economic self-reliance through the development of their oil, gas, coal, uranium and other energy resources. Other tribes have not made final decisions regarding development of their resources and still others have decided against development at this time. If there is to be development, it is a function of the Federal Government to assure that the best and most economically and environmentally sound arrangements are made. In addition, the government is to provide technical and financial assistance to ensure that the tribal decisions will be based on an expert and experienced evaluation of the technical and factual data.

"Help has been provided from the White House or federal agencies when tribes have requested it. In 1977, five federal agencies gave the membership of the Council of Energy Resource Tribes more than two million dollars for this endeavour. Two agencies, the Community Services Administration and the Administration for Native Americans, have ear-marked their funding for a human needs assessment of the impact of energy development on the affected Indian people. And, the Department of the Interior has an ongoing responsibility to assert the Indian interest in resource protection and development of related policies."
"Legislative Actions

"During 1977 and 1978, Congress passed about 50 bills which expressly benefit tribes and individual Indians. The most hotly debated Indian issues in the Congress during 1977 and 1978 were Indian water rights in the Southwest, Indian fishing rights in the Northwest and Indian land rights in the East. Despite controversy, the 95th Congress passed mutual-consent agreements achieving settlement of a water rights case in Arizona and the first of the Eastern Indian land claims cases in Rhode Island. By an Act of July 1978, the Ak-Chin Indian Community's longstanding water claims were settled, enabling the tribe to continue its profitable tribal agriculture programmes, thus avoiding years of economic hardship in litigation.

"Similarly, the Rhode Island Indian Claims Settlement Act of September 1978, sponsored and vigorously supported by CSCE Commission Co-chairman Claiborne Pell, ratified a negotiated settlement of the case brought by the Narragansett Indians under the Indian Non-Intercourse Act of 1790. The Act cleared title to acreage in the state authorizing federal funds to reimburse the tribe for lands lost and to purchase lands. On 20 August 1979, the Administration and the Cayuga Nation of New York arrived at a land claim settlement that will involve the establishment of a trust development fund for the tribe. The settlement will soon be sent to Congress for ratification.

"Federal Involvement in Land and Resources

"Tribal Land Acquisition Acts

"Recognizing that the futures of Indian tribal governments and tribal economies are largely dependent on a sufficient land base to support their populations, it is a continuing United States policy to assist tribes with land acquisitions and land consolidation programmes. During the years from 1975 to 1978, Congressional legislation has authorized acquisition by tribal groups of about 400,000 additional acres of land, assisting some 30 tribes to expand their land base.

"Eastern Land Claims

"The issue of land claims brought by Indians against states, municipalities and private landowners in federal courts in the eastern United States has received national attention. The claims are against states, cities and individuals, rather than against the Federal Government; they are based on the allegation that the Federal Government did not approve transfer of these lands by Indians to non-Indians, which is required by a statute first enacted in 1790 as the Indian Trade and Intercourse Act. Following the ratification of a mutual consent agreement by the 95th Congress, the first Indian land claims court settlement was reached between the state of Rhode Island and the Narragansett tribe. In May of 1979, the state returned 1,800 acres to the tribe. A similar approach will facilitate the settlement of the claims of some 3,000 Indians comprising the Passamaquoddy and Penobscot tribes in Maine to a land in that state.
"Now that the Narragansett/Rhode Island settlement is concluded (and a major step toward resolution of the Maine case has been taken) other Indian land claims may be examined in an atmosphere conducive to fruitful negotiation.

"Water Policy

"Conflicts over water rights in the Southwest constitute some of the most intense disputes between the states and Indians. Many are the subject of ongoing litigation in both state and federal court. For years, the states pursued a policy of homesteading on arid western lands, while the Federal Government was designing and constructing water projects with little regard to the needs of Indian communities or to the potential negative impact such projects could have on the ecological condition of reservation lands. The United States Supreme Court acknowledged Indian water rights early in this century in a decision known as the Winters Doctrine.

"In his water policy message on 17 June 1978, President Carter announced a new water policy. Implementation of the policy is to be conducted in consultation with the Indian tribes. The Presidential directive calls for negotiations whenever possible to resolve conflicting water claims. Should negotiations fail, litigation in federal, as opposed to state, courts is favoured.

"Fishing Disputes

"Over the past five years, Indian fishing has been the subject of serious public and political controversy. The Federal Government - despite tremendous opposition from non-Indian communities - has used its authority to assert the full range of fishing rights reserved to the tribes when the reservations were created. The government also recognizes the need to protect the resource. The government recognizes the right of these tribes to fish for commercial, as well as for ceremonial and subsistence purposes.

"The United States Government has actively sought to protect Indian fisheries from environmental degradation, from the potential negative consequences of non-Indian diversion of waterways for agricultural and industrial purposes, from excessive non-Indian commercial and sport fishing, and from other dangers to the resource. For example, in the State of California, the government is addressing these problems as it attempts to put the Hoopa and Yurok tribes' fishery resource in good order for their future use and self-management. As yet, the United States has avoided going to court to determine the extent of the tribal fishery right. The California Department of Natural Resources is taking a similarly positive approach, working with the federal agencies and the Indians to improve the fish stock and to lay a basis for co-ordinated tribal/state/federal management of the resource in the future.

"However, when litigation cannot be avoided, the Federal Government often assumes trustee responsibility for the defense of Indian treaty rights in the courts. The Federal Government's commitment to protect Indian rights - even if this would mean confrontation with a state - is exemplified by an emotionally charged fishing rights dispute in Washington State."
"In 1974, a landmark court decision (U.S. v. Washington) was announced, affirming the treaty fishing rights of 19 Northwest Indian tribes. The decision declared these tribes entitled to catch up to half the harvestable fish and to participate jointly with the State of Washington in the management of their fishery resources. State officials, institutions, courts and non-Indian fishers refused to accept and abide by the decision and court orders.

"Finally, in the middle of the 1977 fishing season, the federal courts, at the recommendation of the Administration, were forced to take over management of the fishery. Rising to the challenge in the face of massive illegal fishing by non-Indians, strong public emotion and legal obstacles in the State, the federal agencies pooled their resources to aid the federal court in managing the fishery. On 2 July 1979, the Supreme Court ruled that Indian tribes in the Northwest are entitled by treaty to halve the harvestable catch, warning State authorities to comply." 75/

E. Special measures to protect indigenous land and its resources

1. Special measures to prevent and combat harmful practices with respect to mineral or other resources of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities, applied at the time when such resources are discovered or thereafter

288. Land has been the single possession of the indigenous populations that non-indigenous people have most coveted and manoeuvred to control. This happened in the past not only because they need land on which to settle but also because it was useful to develop agricultural or cattle raising activities, which, at the time of conquest or settlement, were the most important activities. Soon thereafter, another consideration was added, that of the mineral deposits contained in the soil and subsoil of indigenous lands. This new consideration became as or more important than the others, in some areas, leading to friction and ultimately armed conflict with the ensuing defeat of the indigenous population. Indigenous communities were systematically pushed or brought by force to other lands which the non-indigenous sectors did not consider desirable for one reason or another.

289. Later, other minerals and oil gave rise to a new wave ofousting and dispossession. The areas to which the indigenous populations were pushed this time were poorer and unproductive, as all attractive and productive land had been grabbed from them already in many areas. At present yet another wave of land grabbing has been unleashed on indigenous communities, with the use of excessive force and abuse. New minerals and other substances have been found to exist on and in indigenous lands, which not long previously looked unattractive and were not as productive as others, precisely in part because of what lay underneath them.

290. Radioactive materials have been extracted from indigenous land while the indigenous population was still living there. Atomic testing has been carried out on indigenous land or in indigenous areas over the protests and complaints of indigenous peoples, who feel that this time they have nowhere to go and that they must stay where they are, on their lands, and who demand respect for the ecological balance and healthy environment they had before mercury poisoned their rivers and radioactive uranium waste was dumped on their land, causing disease and sterility.

291. At the International NGO Conference on Indigenous Peoples and the Land, held at the Palais des Nations, Geneva, from 15 to 18 September 1981, Commission III looked into the question of "Transnational corporations and their effect on the resources and the land of the indigenous peoples". Among other things this Commission found that today, the transnational corporations of the world are using government, military and parliamentary procedures as their enforcement troops. Numerous studies have documented the merger of major raw material, extraction, refinement, and production companies with financial institutions to form "parent companies" which have subsidiaries in numerous countries and industries throughout the world. The world is now entering an era where "parent companies" are eating their "children" to form the most powerful monopolies the world has ever known. The transnational corporation companies have created a "global supermarket" and "clubs". With their interlocking directorates, these clubs plan the structure and direction of the global economy, act as advisers to government, and determine the destiny of millions of people throughout the world.

292. On mining, forest exploitation, hydro-electric and other projects, the Commission stated: Past and present mining projects have destroyed the land and people of many areas. For example in Canada the government has given permits to transnational mining companies to dump toxic wastes into the river systems from which the Haida, the Nishka and other indigenous peoples of the North West Coast obtain their livelihood.
The theft and wanton exploitation of gold resources of the Lakota in North America, the Ifaloi of the Philippines and other equates indigenous death with their wealth. The Cerro Colorado project and the Guaymi of Panama are similar cases affecting the Maori of New Zealand and Aboriginal Australians.

A universal side effect of energy development is cancer and related diseases.

Indigenous peoples' lands are seized from the traditional owners to be put into the service of transnational corporations. Fruit companies, particularly United Branch, were named for seizing and holding, by force and political manipulation, lands in Nicaragua, Panama and the Philippines. Del Monte and Castle Cooke have grabbed vast tracts of fertile lands from which they preserve and export the fruits leaving poverty and hunger behind.

Tribal peoples are to agri-business operations less than cattle, In Paraguay, Brazil, Colombia, Peru, Australia, Ecuador and Bolivia indigenous peoples have been denied access to lands in order to make way for cattle ranching.

Logging companies are devastating the environment of forest-dwelling peoples and damaging the world environment. Forest losses of 170,000 hectares a year in the Philippines are seen. Past losses of valuable wood from Nicaraguan forests looted by English and Dutch companies are only now beginning to be restored under the new government. Forest lands of indigenous peoples in the Philippines, Brazil, United States, Canada, Ecuador, Peru, Colombia and other countries are looted by transnationals with the co-operation of governments who sell these resources with total disregard for the rights and needs of indigenous owners.

Vast amounts of coal, oil, uranium, natural gas, undeveloped hydro and geothermal potential, as well as other energy resources, exist on the lands of indigenous peoples. In the accelerated exploitation of these resources by transnational corporations the commission found the following cases particularly alarming:

- Uranium exploitation in Dene, Lakota, Anishnabe, Saskatchewan Metis and Non-Status Indians, Dine, Pueblo, Nambia and Australian Aboriginal ancestral lands;

- Coal strip-mining on Australian Aboriginal, Dine, Crow, Northern Cheyenne and Azanian Native lands;

- Oil extraction in the North Sea, the North Slope of Alaska, Guatemala, Mexico, Amazon Basin of South Africa and Australia, affecting indigenous people from the Islands and North America;

- Hydro-electric power and dams which will drown native homelands in Cherokee and James Bay Cree country in North America. Guaymi in Panama, Kalinga Bontoc in the Philippines, Sami lands in Scandinavia, Akawaio in Guyana, Kaingang and Guaraní in Southern Brazil, Parekana and Waimiri-Átaroa in Northern Brazil.

The companies involved in these projects include among others Rio Tinto Zinc, Union Carbide, Kerr-McGee, Exxon, Peabody Coal and Amex.

These companies have made indigenous lands unfit for human habitation. They have destroyed the environment, polluted the water and air, brought disease to Indian people, and invaded the sacred space and landscape on which indigenous culture and religion depend. In the wake of these projects, non-Indian boombows have sprung up bringing with them prostitution, crime and alcoholism.
293. The responsibility of financial institutions is assessed as follows: International financial institutions play a central role in backing the operations of transnational corporations on lands of indigenous peoples. These projects include the financing of mining, forestry and hydro-electric schemes. These so-called "development" projects are implemented through huge infusions of capital by financial institutions which are interested in obtaining gigantic returns. The actual control of many regional resource schemes, such as Northern Frontier Development in Canada and the Amazon Development project in South America is in the hands of these financial institutions with their immense power.

In the Philippines, the ambitious energy programme to build 40 major hydro-electric dams on tribal lands was advised and financed by the World Bank, Asian Development Bank and the United States Agency for International Development. In Bolivia, the World Bank and European banks are funding so-called "integrated projects" and in Panama, the World Bank is providing funds for mining and hydro-electric projects.

These projects far from supporting the "poorest of the poor" are actually supportive of transnational corporations, international contractors and the local elite. The indigenous peoples always end up as the most impoverished. 76/

294. On the impact of the nuclear arms build-up on the land and life of indigenous peoples, the Conference:

(a) Considered:

"the present reckless nuclear arms race to be one of the most crucial and relevant issues of our time. After a careful analysis and examination of the critically affected situations around the world, the Commission dealing with that topic was even more persuaded that ultimately, the struggle of the indigenous peoples for disarmament, land rights and self-determination contributes to the welfare not only of the indigenous peoples themselves but also for the whole human family. By the same token the Commission underlined that all world-wide efforts against the nuclear arms build-up will benefit the struggles of the indigenous movements. As an example of this interrelationship it was pointed out that the promotion for the right to self-determination and land rights of indigenous peoples would involve struggles against nuclear development and the operations of the transnational corporations."

(b) and stated that:

"The proposal for a nuclear free zone in both the Pacific Ocean and the Indian Ocean cannot be achieved without the elimination of nuclear testing, weapons delivery systems, passage of nuclear warships and submarines, transport and dumping of nuclear waste, establishment of military bases and communication systems, and the militarization of societies.

"...

"The self-determination of all indigenous peoples is a prerequisite for the successful struggle for disarmament and is necessary in order for them to control their own land resources.

"There has not been nor ever will be adequate compensation for the land taken by governments and transnational corporations as weapons storage facilities, and this illegal usurpation of indigenous land has among other things led to the death and displacement of indigenous populations.

"...

"There is a serious lack of legal protection and of legal recourse whether national or international, for indigenous peoples against nuclear development and the disposal of nuclear waste. This raises fundamental questions regarding the ethical basis upon which legislations are enacted."  

295. There is no information in this regard in connection with several countries. **[77]**

296. In general there is little or no discussion of the *de facto* situation in the data available on several countries which state that the same general rules apply in these matters to indigenous and non-indigenous lands as well as the resources that may be found to exist there.

297. The information available on Australia does, however, contain some insights into the *de facto* situation when it discusses essentially legal texts and their effects.

In the top end of the Northern Territory and in the Kimberley region of Western Australia, Aboriginal communities are living in fear of the impact the massive mining developments will have on their life styles, their freedom, their culture, and their land and sacred sites.

In Arnhem Land, one old Aboriginal man told the team "All the mining company can see is money; money means nothing to me. Money is white man's business". To which an elderly Aboriginal woman added, "We don't have Government to protect our land. Why is the Government pushing us? We want our land to stay as it is".

The Aborigines of Arnhem Land are powerless to stop the destruction and exploitation of their land. When the Aborigines have used legal means to prevent or limit the encroachment of mining companies onto their land, the Government has resorted to changing the law.

Examples of retrospective legislation to thwart efforts by Aborigines to use legal processes to achieve justice were given by the people of Oenpelli. The Oenpelli people took two actions in the courts: (i) an injunction to stop the commencement of mining at Ranger because not all Aboriginal elders were in agreement with mining proceedings, and (ii) an injunction to prevent a mining company from using a particular road which ran close to an Aboriginal settlement.

In response, the Federal Government amended Section 23 (iii) of the Land Rights Act enabling Land Councils to sign mining agreements on behalf of local Aboriginal communities without first gaining consent from all the local Aboriginal communities.

---

[77] Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Bolivia, Burma, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.
As an Aborigine explained: "When things get difficult for government they simply bring in a new law" and in the case of the agreement to mine at Nerbarlek, the government introduced a new law and made it retrospective to prevent the Aborigines from taking legal action.

It is thus not surprising to hear an Aborigine say that "law is white man's method of manipulation".

Aborigines in Arnhem Land are deeply concerned about the expiration of the freeze in June this year on the granting of mining exploration licences in Arnhem Land.

The Aborigines fear a new influx of mining exploration companies will further erode their land rights and add to the pressure on their socially fragile communities, still recovering from the invasion of the pastoralists.

In the uranium province of the Northern Territory, the team was told that 15 Aborigines have died since mining development commenced as a result of excessive alcohol drinking and other stress related problems.

Whilst promises have been made by the N.T. Government to exert control over the activities of miners and their families in the uranium province and other mining areas of the N.T., the Aborigines reported that already whites are traversing sacred sites and other areas of importance to them. Unless mining is to mean the gradual destruction of Aboriginal culture and people, the N.T. Government must ensure that whites living in Aboriginal areas do not traverse Aboriginal land without necessary permits.

In a report on the social impact of uranium mining on Aborigines in the Northern Territory to the Minister for Aboriginal Affairs in September, 1979, the Australian Institute for Aboriginal Studies (AIAS) identified the following matters of concern:

- that lack of information, inadequate communication and misinformation had led to some serious misapprehensions in the minds of Aboriginal communities;
- that there was considerable disquiet among people in the proximity of Cenpelli/Nerbarlek on the question of roads and their use;
- that there was a serious lack of structures to enable Aborigines to handle money arising from the Ranger and Queensland Mines Ltd. agreements;
- that there was little action on Aboriginal employment and training in mining operations.

A subsequent report from AIAS in March 1980 recommended that "no new developments should proceed in the Alligator Rivers region until the Aboriginal people of the region have had time to adjust to the enormous innovations to which they have recently been subjected - and of which mining is but one".

Yet whilst consecutive reports from AIAS indicate Aboriginal concern about developments in the region, there is no indication that either the Federal Government or the N.T. Assembly have taken any action to address these problems.
In the Kimberley region of Western Australia, mining development is becoming a direct confrontation between the growth economy and the human rights of the people. The West Australian Government in its actions in support of or on behalf of the mining companies is showing a callous disregard for the people. Community development programmes for Aborigines are apparently being stopped in order to prevent any hindrance to mining development.

The mining developments in W.A. should benefit primarily the people on whose land it is occurring and who are being affected by the developments and secondly, benefit the people of Australia. The high level of foreign investment in Australian mining ventures means that such developments are not only failing to benefit the Aborigines but also failing to benefit the Australian people.

The State Government in Western Australia has not required any environmental impact study examining the effects on the Aboriginal people of the area of any proposed resource development. Greater consideration must be given to the people who will be primarily affected by the mining developments i.e. the Aboriginal people.

The West Australian Government to date has not ensured that royalties flow to Aboriginal people for mining on or damage to their traditional or sacred land or their sacred sites. We affirm that Aborigines have a right to such royalties and that these royalties could provide the economic base for the communities that they lost when dispossessed of the land. The failure of the West Australian Government to pay due concern to the rights of Aborigines led to the conflict between the United States based corporation AMAX and the Aborigines of Noonkanbah station in 1980. In such situations of conflict, the role of the Kimberley Land Council is invaluable and the West Australian Government would be well advised to adequately fund the Kimberley Land Council to ensure that Aboriginal concerns are adequately taken into account and that such conflicts as that at Noonkanbah do not arise in the future.

It is in the interests of the Aborigines, the Government (who wants to see development proceed) and the mining companies (for whom delays mean money) to ensure that there are adequate and efficient procedures for Aboriginal communities likely to be affected by mining to voice their opinion and to have it heard fairly and seriously in a genuine process of negotiation. The role of the Land Councils in the Northern Territory have assisted this process and there is much to commend the West Australian Government ensuring a similar role for Land Councils in Western Australia.

These arguments regarding the role of Aboriginal Land Councils in Western Australia apply equally validly for Queensland, where the Government sees the activities of the Land Councils as a hindrance rather than a help. Inasmuch as the Land Councils present a democratically representative view of a large number of Aboriginal communities in the area they cover, their effective operation is an appropriate means of ensuring that Aboriginal views are taken into account in the negotiation process. 78/

78/ Adler and others, op.cit., pp. 22-25.
298. The Government of Chile states:

"Measures to prevent and combat harmful practices with regard to the exercise of mining rights and the exploitation of the mineral or other resources of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous persons or communities are provided for in article 90 of the Mining Code.

This article states that, in order to have right of way and other rights to use surface land, compensation must first be paid for any damage which may be caused either directly or indirectly to the owners of such land or to any other persons. This provision is enforced throughout the territory of Chile and, if indigenous lands or lands owned by indigenous persons are used for mining, those indigenous persons must be compensated in accordance with that provision, provided that they own their land and hold titles to it and that it is registered in their name in the Indigenous Property Register kept by the General Archives for Indigenous Affairs."

299. Referring to the above-mentioned legal regime, the Government reported in 1975 that regulations governing the procedure for obtaining such compensation are contained in Indigenous Act No. 17,729. Article 53 of that Act provides that matters arising out of the administration, exploitation, use and possession of indigenous lands and acts and contracts which relate to or affect such matters and to which indigenous persons are parties or in which indigenous interests are involved shall be settled by the departmental court of sole instance in the department where the land is situated.

This provision states that the court shall request the Indigenous Development Institute to prepare a report containing all the necessary background information to settle the dispute. After surveying the land and determining what damage may be caused, the Institute shall then set the amount of compensation to be paid to the indigenous persons. As has been said, such compensation must be paid prior to mining operations or to the establishment of rights to the surface land in question.

Subsequently, in the exercise of those rights to which the mine owner is entitled, any problem or dispute which he may have with the owners or occupiers of the surface areas of indigenous land must in all cases be settled by the law courts following the submission of a report by the Indigenous Development Institute.

300. Since the present Chilean Government has enacted so much new legislation, the Special Rapporteur has no information on the current regulations on the subject.

301. The Government of Mexico states that there are no special measures for indigenous persons or communities and that, consequently, the following general rules are applicable:

"Article 27 of the Constitution provides that the Nation has direct ownership of all the natural resources of the continental shelf and insular seas; of all minerals or substances which, in veins lodes masses or beds, constitute deposits the nature of which may be distinct from the components of the soil."

The Government also states that, in such cases, "the ownership of the Mexican nation may not be alienated or prescribed; individuals or companies constituted in conformity with Mexican law may not undertake the exploitation, use or development of the resources in question except under concessions granted by the Federal Executive
in accordance with the rules and conditions established by law. One important rule established by the enabling law on mining relating to article 27 of the Constitution is that the submission of a request for a prospecting concession on unoccupied land will be given preference over subsequent requests.

302. The Swedish Government has stated:

"Exploitation of mineral or other resources is subject to the conditions laid down in the 1974 Mining Act, the 1886 Act on coal deposits, etc. These Acts provide for compensation to be paid to land-owners, whose interests are affected as a result of the exploitation of such natural resources. There is no special legislation applicable to the Lapps only."

303. According to a writer, the construction of power stations on Lapp land has caused harm:

"High on the list of grievances have been the many hydroelectric power stations that have been built in northern Sweden 'on Lapp land' ... The dams created huge lakes which inundated valleys rich in grass and lichen, the reindeer's principal source of food. The first Judge who ruled on the dam building didn't consider the Lapps at all ..." 72/

304. The New Zealand Government states:

"Under New Zealand law all gold, silver, coal, uranium or petroleum found on or under any land in New Zealand, whether Maori or otherwise, is the property of the State, but the owners of land have a statutory right to compensation for injurious effects to the land caused by mining of such minerals. In the case of other minerals, mining can only be carried out with the agreement of the owners. The Mining Act 1971 empowers the Minister of Mines to lay down conditions under which the mining of minerals may take place. He may impose restrictions on the amount and type of damage that may be done to the surface of the land and he has the power to fix the rate of royalties to be paid by the miner to the owners of the land. The Minister may also review the rate of royalty at ten yearly intervals in the event of long-term mining being undertaken. The Mining Act also provides that any agreement by the owners of Maori land to the mining of their property shall be deemed to be an alienation requiring confirmation by the Maori Land Court."

305. The Citizens' Association for Racial Equality states:

"Maori rights to minerals and other sub-soil resources are on a par with European rights."

306. On prevention of harm to the natural environment of the Lapps, the Government of Finland states:

"Certain measures, such as the construction of hydroelectric power stations, logging and lumbering, as well as growing tourism have turned out to be harmful to the natural environment of the Lapps in view of their traditional means of livelihood. This harm has been compensated to some extent by certain administrative measures and grants."

307. As an example of special measures, mention may be made of Act No. 556 of 13 December 1965 on the settling of those who have surrendered their landed property because of the regulation of the Kemijoki basin. According to this Act, any person who by voluntary agreement has surrendered landed property to the owner of a power plant in order to enable the use of the water power of the Kemijoki basin or the

72/ Edward Hase, loc.cit., p.46.
regulation of the said basin or other construction for that purpose may be granted, in compensation, other landed property or credit and other benefits in accordance with the legislation concerning the use of land, even if such a person would not otherwise fulfill the requirements laid down by this legislation. If the person is engaged in reindeer breeding, a so-called dwelling farm may be established for him provided that he is able to make his living primarily through the yield of such farm and reindeer breeding.

There are no statistics indicating how many of those who have benefited by this and other administrative arrangements belong to the Lepp populations.

308. Regarding the situation in Greenland, the Government of Denmark has furnished information on proposed legal measures which have subsequently been adopted.

309. The report of the Commission on Home Rule in Greenland stated, in connection with rights to mineral resources and their exploitation:

"The Home Rule System recommended by the Commission also comprises legislation on mineral resources, sunlight, air, water, etc., as the Commission, in accordance with the desire expressed by the all-Greenlandic Committee, has submitted a proposal for revised legislation within this field. In its work in this latter respect, the Commission has recognized that the resident population of Greenland has certain fundamental rights when it comes to such natural resources, resulting especially in the formulation of certain moral political demands, which should be respected in the wording of the legislation on mineral resources, etc. The Commission has, moreover, applied the principle that in the wording of legislation on mineral resources, etc., as well as of the Home Rule Act, due respect must be paid to national unity and thus also to the interests of the whole nation.

"In its recommendation for legislation on mineral resources, etc., the Commission has applied the principle of equality, in accordance with which Greenland and Denmark shall have equal rights when it comes to laying down the lines for the development policy and for adoption of important concrete resolutions". 80/

310. The Danish Government provided further information in 1981, stating that:

"Through the passing of the Mineral Raw Materials in Greenland Act, No. 585 of November 29, 1978, which came into force on July 1, 1979, a joint decision-making competence was established for the Central Authorities and the Home Rule Administration concerning the essential dispositions relating to mineral raw materials, see section 2 of the Act, whereby the Minister for Greenland can only commence any initial search, and any exploration and exploitation of mineral raw materials in Greenland, or grant permission for initial search for and concessions with exclusive rights of exploration and exploitation of such raw materials subject to an agreement to such effect having been made between the Government and the Home Rule Administration.

80/ See also Editorial Note, ICGIA Newsletter, No. 22, Copenhagen, June 1979 pp. 8, 9, and 10.
Prior to such agreement being made, any member of the Landstyre may demand that the matter be referred to the Landsting (Parliament), which may decide that the Landstyre shall not cooperate in regard to the conclusion of an agreement of the tenor concerned.

"The establishment of a joint decision-making competence thus implies that an agreement will have to be made between the Government and the Home Rule Administration in each specific case, and it thus implies, in turn, a right of veto on the part of the Government and of the Home Rule Administration, respectively, in regard to such decisions.

"In the Mineral Raw Materials Act it is provided moreover, in section 3, that a joint Danish-Greenlandic board shall be nominated, entitled: 'Fællesrådet vedrørende mineraliske råstoffer i Grønland' (The Joint Board of Mineral Raw Materials in Greenland). This Joint Board is entrusted with the supervision of developments in the field of raw materials in Greenland, and it shall have a complete insight into the matters dealt with by 'Råstoffforvaltningen for Grønland' (The Greenland Raw Materials Administration), which is a separate administration established by the Minister for Greenland as of 1 July 1979, which is entrusted with the central, practical administration of the decisions made by the Government and the Home Rule Administration within the scope of the joint decision-making competence. The Minister for Greenland is the top responsible Head of the Raw Materials Administration.

"The Joint Board is moreover entitled to submit recommendations in regard to the Government's and the Landsting's exercise of the joint decision-making competence. Irrespective of the manner in which such recommendations are submitted, they are based on full insight into prior as well as pending applications and plans which are being dealt with by the Raw Materials Administration, and on equal access to such expert knowledge as is available to the Raw Materials Administration.

"The Joint Board consists of a Chairman and 6-10 other members. The Chairman is nominated for a term of 4 years, upon joint recommendation by the Government and the Home Rule Administration, the two parties moreover appoint one half of the board members each, for their respective terms of office. The President of the Greenland Landsting is currently Chairman of the Joint Board, and in addition there are 10 ordinary members. The Joint Board, since its nomination in the summer of 1979, has held 3 meetings: 2 in Greenland and 1 in Denmark; efforts are made to hold the meetings in Greenland and in Denmark alternately.

"On the basis of the short period of time that has elapsed since the establishment of the Raw Materials Administration, in 1979, it is not possible to state definitely the extent to which it can be assumed to have satisfied the intentions and proposals of the Home Rule Commission, which resulted in a new raw materials arrangement for Greenland. The Joint Board of Mineral Raw Materials in Greenland, which in many respects must be considered the most essential innovation of the raw materials arrangement, apparently functions in accordance with the political basis for the raw materials arrangement."

\[31\]. In Brazil there are special rules governing mineral extraction in indigenous lands. There is also information on the de jure and the de facto situation from.
governmental and non-governmental sources. As regards special measures to prevent and control harmful practices with respect to the mineral or other resources, of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities, Act No. 6001 provided:

"Art. 44. Surface wealth in the native areas can only be exploited by the forest-dwellers, who have the exclusive right to practice placer mining, panning and screening for nuggets, precious and semiprecious stones in the areas in question.

"Art. 45. Exploitation of subsoil wealth in the areas belonging to the Indians, or to the domain of the Union, but in the possession of Indian communities, shall be effected in the terms of the legislation in force, with due observation of the provisions of this Law.

"1. The Ministry of the Interior, through the competent agency of assistance to the Indians, shall represent the interests of the Union, as owner of the soil, but the share in the results of exploitation, indemnities and royalties for the occupation of the land, shall revert to the benefit of the Indians and constitute a source of native income.

"2. In order to safeguard the interests of the Indian Estate and the well-being of the forest-dwellers, the grant of authorization to third parties for prospecting or mining on tribal possessions shall be subject to prior understandings with the Indian assistance agency."

312. Provision for Government participation in the exploitation of the subsoil is made in section III, article 20, paragraph 1 (f) of Act No. 6001, which states that:

"exceptionally and for any of the motives hereinafter enumerated the Union can intervene, if there is no alternative solution, in a native area ... to work valuable soil deposits of outstanding interest for national security and development."

313. Concerning this section, an author writes:

"Section III departs from the heretofore prevailing Indian law of Brazil in several crucial aspects, which are fraught with extreme danger to the cultural integrity and physical survival of the indigenous populations of the country. It ... vests all ownership and sub-soil mineral rights in such lands in the national government. It then states five legal grounds for removal of indigenous populations from their native lands by the national government, by force of necessary ... Following so closely upon the revelation of the atrocities and massacres of Indians perpetrated by private interests in collaboration with the old Indian Protection Service, which led to a world outcry and a major reform of the Indian Service by the Brazilian Government, this new law provides official legal sanctions for some of the worst abuses of the old system."

314. Another author adds:

"In spite of several presidential decrees, but with the approval of FUNAI, and in compliance with an Indian Statute which serves the cause of those who passed it better than that of the natives, these reserves were recently crossed by highways. While for the Xingu Park its loss of territory in the north was compensated by an extension to the south, that of the Aripuanã was reduced by half on the pretence that many of the Indians were living outside the territory."

"... In our opinion, however, the reduction in 1973 was due to the Brazilian Government's desire to reach the large tin mines by the BR-172, a highway linking them with the Trans-Amazonian proper, and which would have crossed the Aripuanã Park. Be that as it may, already in 1969 the reserve began to be invaded by numerous prospecting firms and the Indians began to be contaminated with all kinds of epidemics.

"... At that time, it was not known that the firms had received authorization from FUNAI, and that the responsible agency, as well as the indigenist in charge had been somehow rewarded by them ...

"One cannot but see a contradiction in the fact that FUNAI is supposed both to defend and guarantee the interests of the Indians, and at the same time promote mineral prospecting on their territory. The conflicts deriving from this situation have been well publicized: conflicts not only between representatives of FUNAI and prospectors, but also between the latter and Indians. One needs only to recall the 'bombing' of a Cinta-Larga village, which brought the situation here to the attention of the public. Those atrocities led to the disarming and expulsion of the prospectors from native territory, which was not accomplished without difficulty. Interests were at stake as cassiterite had been discovered, and the prospectors saw this resource slipping out of their hands.

"In June 1969, a new decree established the Aripuanã Indigenous Park within the previously mentioned boundaries, but without mentioning the presence of the Surui. The decree also stipulated that the area was to be reduced within the following two years, as soon as it turned out to be more than the Indians needed. Furthermore, it established that prospecting for minerals, in which the territory is said to be rich, is to be under the control of FUNAI. Thus under the cover of protecting the native population, the prospectors were disarmed and expelled and a reservation was created outside the area of conflict, while maintaining the ambiguity of the term Cinta-Larga for all the Indians of the area. Thus legal existence was denied the Surui, as well as the protection due to them. In spite of the insistence of a group of prospectors of Rondonia, who reported this to Meirelles, affirming that there were both Surui and Cinta-Larga Indians in the area, while the FUNAI representative claimed that there were only Cintas-Largas, whose main communities were east of the Rio Roosevelt. This stubbornness, and the pressure of various economic and political interests, resulted in the 'protection' of the Cinta-Larga proper only, whereas the Surui Indians were sacrificed.

"How can one speak of its protective role, when in addition to the difficulty involved in promoting respect for native land, FUNAI does not even try to protect the latter, but rather to promote its invasion; and when all legal measures have been taken to tolerate this invasion.
"This illusion of protection is even more striking, since a control system already exists. This is the FUNAI outposts, which are dependent on FUNAI's regional delegate and the Park director, both established in Porto Velho. They receive their orders as well as their budget from Brasilia, and are supposed to control the various outposts, each consisting of a responsible chief and a dozen workers."

"I have noted that for the majority of these Indians there is no territorial protection, since the Aripuanã Indigenous Park was established east of the area inhabited by the Surui and the Mojur. Furthermore, large concentrations of settlers are installed on the very boundary of the native territory (3,000 settlers at Cacoal), or even within it, such as the CLEBA at Espinógrafo d'Oeste (1,500 to 2,000 settlers). All these agglomerations are developing their plantations and their prospecting in native territory. Numerous landing strips have been constructed in this area." 82/

315. Still another author reproduces, among other tables, the following dealing with "The Invasion of Indian Territory" by the mining sector:

THE INVASION OF INDIAN TERRITORY (II)

II. The Mining Sector

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Mineral and Area of extraction</th>
<th>Indigenous Territory invaded</th>
<th>International Finance and Technical Assistance</th>
<th>Multinational Corporations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iron ore:</td>
<td>Xicrin-Kayapo: NE. of Xingu park</td>
<td>US geological survey</td>
<td>Amazonas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serra dos Carajás</td>
<td></td>
<td>21 projects of mineralogical and geological survey with collaboration of DNPM and CRPM supported by USAID and Brazilian Government</td>
<td>Mineração: association of CVRD (state-owned) and US Steel Note: since sold its share 1977</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pará</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Manganese:                    | South of Karipuna, Galibi, Palikur, Narwornio | Export-Import Bank: loan of SUS 5.5 m. to ICOMI for mangan. alloy factory | ICOMI: Industria and Comércio de Minérios, Assoc. of GEMIN of A.T. Antunes and Bethlehem Steel |
| Serra do Navio, Amapá         |                                             |                                               |                           |

| Trombetas River, Pará         |                                             |                                               |                           |

---

Mineral and Area of extraction

Cassiterite or tin: territory of Rondonia

Indigenous Territory invaded

Aripuana Park: Surui, Cinta-Larga

International Finance and Technical Assistance

Earth Satellite corp: research through Project RADAM for Brazilian Government and private companies

Multinational Corporations

FERUSA (Mineracao Ferro Uniao)/Biliyon International Metals/Royal Dutch Shell; CEBRA (Cia Estanifera do Brasil) COFREMIT/Patino; W.R. Grace, Molybdenum corp (US), Cia Brasileira de Metaluniga/ Rockefeller/ Moreira; Salles/ Molyb. Mineracao Aracaizeiro: Itau/National Lead Ind./ Portland Cement.

Note: Subsequent to this opinion report, large deposits of Cassiterite and Uranium have been found in Yanomama territory, Surucucu, Roraima, with concessions given to a company called Alem-Ecuador (Davis 1977:105) and the State owned CVRD - Co. Vale do Rio Doce.

In the upper Rio Negro basin, at Tapuruquera and Uapes, large deposits of Titanium have been found in the territory of the Tucanoan-speaking tribes.

83/ Anna Presland, loc.cit., p.22 (The data contained in this table are presented as taken from the newspaper Opiniao of 18 April 1975.)
316. The following information about mineral exploitation in Brazil has been made available in connection with the study:

Mineral exploration projects being carried out by the mineral resources research company (CPRM):

"Indians and the Amazon mining frontier"


Key: Multinational mining projects in the Amazon Basin:
C Industraia e Comercio de Minerais (manganese, Serra do Navio): large manganese mining and processing project of Bethlehem Steel Corporation and Cia. Auxiliar de Empresas Mineração began in 1957.
Finished projects
1 Morro da Fumaça (Fluorite)
2 Serra do Canaíba (Titanium)
3 Ibitamirim (Copper)
4 Santa Cecília (Nickel)
5 Canaã Paulista (Potassium, salt)
6 Bagé (Copper)
7 Parnaíba (Bauxite)
8 Serra do Mel (Mohsdenum)
9 Rio Carioca (Kudrinsk)
10 Plat. Continental (Rock salt, potassium, sulphur)
11 Montanha (Silver, zinc, lead, fluorite)
12 Horizonte (Silver)
13 Rio Jandaira (Silver, zinc, copper, lead)
14 Xique Xique (Lead)
15 Brumado (Copper)
16 Cerrado Azul (Niobium)
17 Mauá Redonda (Bauxite)
18 Sílvia (Chromite)
19 Lavras ( Titanium)
20 Rio Frio (Copper)
21 Ipanema (Limestone)
22 Alterosa (Limestone, beryl, amethyst)
23 Parasina (Phosphate)
24 Marajoara (Nickel, copper)
25 São Felix do Xingu (Lead)
26 Católica (Chromite)
27 Chamosina (Alcalenas (Phosphate, diamonds, titanium, niobium)
34 Januária-Itecarambi (Vanadium, silver, lead)
35 Curuçá (Copper)
36 Anapá (Copper)
37 Itanaguari (Gypsum)
38 Canoas (Copper)
39 Gradus (Iron)
40 pitos de Minas (Phosphate)
41 Ouro Preto (Coal)
42 Araxá (Coal)
43 Três Lagoas (Nickel)
44 Santa Barbara (Copper, chrome)
45 Boi Jardim (Lead, zinc)
46 Ita (Silver)
47 Itaparica (Chrome)
48 Pimenteiras (Phosphate)
49 Itaúna (Chrome)
50 Candiota (Coal)
51 Gost (Copper)
52 Três Rondos (Niobium)
53 Mt. Núcleo (Nickel)
54 Barra do Mendes (Nickel)
55 Ávila (Limestone)
56 Dinopris (Zinc)
57 Itaúba (Lignite, coal, sulphite)
58 Ilhaca (Phosphate)
59 Tapuriquara (Titanium)
60 Presidente Hermes (Iron)
61 Sia Cristovão (Phosphate, limestone, gypsum)
62 Uaupés (Titanium)
63 Emp. Min. Itanure e Salmão (Mineração)
64 Minas Del Rei D. Pedro SA (Gold)
65 Mineração Morro Velho SA (Gold)
66 Mineração Monteles (Gold)
67 Cia. Bosanzo Simonzen (Iron)
68 Mineração Angelim SA (Cassiterite)
317. The Special Rapporteur requested but did not receive information on how these different projects affect indigenous populations in the various parts of the country concerned, or on the adoption of special measures to prevent and combat harmful practices with respect to mineral or other resources of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous persons, groups or communities.

318. The information relating to some countries contains data on intended or proposed new rules on these matters. There is only de jure information on these countries. Thus the Norwegian Government states that in recent years, especially in Inner Finnmark and in lapp areas, it has been held that the local population should be deemed the owner of the common land in its rural settlement and thus be entitled to the economic returns deriving from it. Up to now the greater part of the uncultivated land in Finnmark has been deemed to be State-owned property. A committee has been appointed on a Nordic basis to clarify the legal rights of the Lapps in respect of natural resources.

319. The Government of Costa Rica reports that

"consideration is being given to special measures to prevent and combat possible harmful practices with respect to mineral or other resources of the subsoil of land belonging to indigenous communities".

320. According to information furnished by the Government of Canada:

"The mineral resources of Indian lands are explored and developed by oil companies and mining companies under policy established in regulations and in the Indian Act. The minerals section of the Lands Division Branch is responsible for assisting Indian Bands to manage these resources for the purpose of providing revenue, employment and involvement for the Indian people. The program is carried out by mineral resource specialists from offices in Ottawa and Calgary. Oil and gas rights are offered for public tender and are granted for the highest cash bonuses to oil companies. Band representatives are encouraged to attend oil and gas sales and to participate in reviewing tenders. Revenues annually are in the nature of $5,000,000 from oil and gas development in the provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan."

321. The Anti-Slavery Society states that in India:

"Urban industrial developments associated with the rich mineral deposits of tribal areas and large HEQ/irrigation dams ... are leading to the widespread alienation of adivasi land. Perhaps one could argue that this would be acceptable if the adivasis were given employment in the new enterprises, if they were able to share in some of the benefits of the modern schemes. However, the question does not arise since they are not.

"Leaving aside the fact that only 10% of Indian forests are commercially harvested at all at the moment (Avar, 1975) and that therefore there should be vast areas over which adivasi methods of production could be practised within ecologically sound limits at no economic cost, both the qualitative and quantitative data indicate an element of hypocrisy in the government position. Patil (1974), among many others, has pointed out how the most serious environmental damage caused by recent over rapid deforestation, is due not to tribal land use methods but to indiscriminate logging by forest
contractors (presumably with the concurrence of the f.d.); and Table 12 [at the end of this paragraph] shows clearly that many States - of which MP is the worst - seem to be 'mining' their forests - ripping them down as quickly as possible for short-term profit (maybe to invest in lowland areas of high agricultural potential or in urban-industrial areas) not reinvesting for long-term renewable gains.

"Several state governments would seem to be causing a great deal of potential ecological and economic damage by the policies they are pursuing and one might conjecture that the real reason the tribals are being excluded from the forests is not to protect the forest but to dislocate the tribal economy so badly that the adivasis are forced to harvest the forests of their traditional environments for the benefit of the non-tribal contractors and plains-dwellers."

"... One of the major problems of development in any indigenous society like the adivasis is to decide what rights the society should have to the resources of their traditional environment, and what role they should play in the exploitation of those resources. There are several possibilities:

(1) A situation of autonomy in which the indigenous people have a large measure of control over the exploitation of the resources in their area and benefit accordingly;

(2) Situations of 'internal colonialism' where the indigenous society is exploited by the national and international 'centres', has little control over and derives few benefits from resource exploitation in its area; or

(3) The extreme types of colonial policy - ethnocide when the indigenous culture is destroyed and genocide when the individuals of the society are killed ...

"The situation in tribal India is neither ethnoidal nor genocidal but quite clearly tribal India is an internal colony exploited by Hindu India. The resource development decisions taken by distant bureaucrats in the state capitals, in Delhi and in the boardrooms of the MNCs in the West provide that even the renewable (forest) resources of tribal India should be 'mined' to provide investment capital for the further development of the non-tribal plains and the developed world. The tribals receive few benefits from these developments and given the environmentally dangerous rate at which some states are deforesting and the predictions of D.D. Guru (1974) concerning the depletion of many mineral resources in the S.E. Resources 'triangle' by the turn of the Century, it seems likely that the resources of tribal areas will become largely exhausted without bringing any benefits to their original 'owners'."
"TABLE 12


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>TOTAL EXPENDITURE (Rs millions)</th>
<th>FOREST REVENUE (Rs millions)</th>
<th>% EXPENDITURE TO REVENUE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Central Tribal Belt Forest &quot;Miners&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madhya Pradesh</td>
<td>76.6</td>
<td>258.6</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orissa</td>
<td>39.1</td>
<td>65.8</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujarat</td>
<td>21.7</td>
<td>44.2</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andhra Pradesh</td>
<td>31.0</td>
<td>60.2</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bihar</td>
<td>25.3</td>
<td>37.9</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forest &quot;Developers&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rajasthan</td>
<td>15.6</td>
<td>10.0</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maharashtra</td>
<td>89.1</td>
<td>86.0</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. Bengal</td>
<td>22.7</td>
<td>24.5</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other States Forest &quot;Developers&quot;</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haryana</td>
<td>8.0</td>
<td>3.4</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punjab</td>
<td>12.5</td>
<td>6.4</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note:

"These figures show how most states in the Central Tribal Belt are failing to reinvest in their forests, instead they are "mining" their forest resources and using the revenues provided on welfare, education and infrastructure often outside the tribal areas. The small amount reinvested in states like MP is probably only enough to offset the worst environmental degradation caused by rapid and widespread logging. Such short-term policies totally ignore the forest as:

1. A potential resource for employment;
2. A source of subsistence and of the generation of surplus products for industrial use;
3. A source of nutrient and crop flows into crop agriculture.

"Source: Forest Statistics Bulletin No. 12 (Central Forestry Commission Ministry of Agriculture)."
322. The Government of the United States has stated that:

"Technical advice on mineral exploitation and on soil conservation is available to Indian tribes from the Bureau of Indian Affairs. The Bureau of Mines of the United States Department of the Interior and the Department of Agriculture also is available for advice to the Indian tribes. Mineral leases must be authorized by the Secretary of the Interior before they are binding. All surface leases and user permits issued for Indian holdings contain provisions to assure compliance with applicable air and water standards, minimize or correct hazards to the public health and safety, and provide for conservation protection of the environment. Lessees are required to provide adequate measures to avoid, control, minimize, or correct erosion, contamination or other abuses and damages within or surrounding the leased premises that may result from operations conducted under the lease. Prudent management practices, as well as application of recognized good farming and grazing techniques are stipulated in leases for farming and grazing operations."

323. Regarding the development of the natural resources located on Indian lands, it has been written:

"... issues of long-range economic development are brought ... sharply into focus with the increased pressure to develop energy resources located on Indian lands. With the lack of Indian people trained in managerial and administrative skills and in mining technology, tribal groups such as the Northern Cheyenne are unable to assume direct and immediate control of the rich coal resources located on their lands. With increased pressure from the public sector of new sources of energy the question arises whether or not such tribes will be disadvantaged in the policy-making process in favour of mining concerns and the public interest. The Northern Cheyennes submitted a petition to the Department of the Interior in January, 1974, requesting revocation of coal leases on their lands. Their petition charged over thirty violations of federal leasing regulations. The Department of the Interior in responding to the petition granted only a few of the tribe's requests, holding the others in abeyance for 'further study'.

"Thus, indices of how the government will deal with energy issues regarding Indian owned resources appear to balance in favour of the business and public sector rather than in favour of the tribes. For example, while small grants are to be made to the Northern Cheyenne to initiate community development and coal research training, the importance of these grants is offset by legislative measures introduced into Congress. In December 1973, Congressman Manuel Lujan introduced H.R. 11,748 which attempted to place certain Indian leasing lands under the control of the state governments rather than the Secretary of the Interior. Even more indicative of future policy is the resistance with which HR 11,500, a strip mining regulation bill, has met with in Congress. A piece of legislation which would stringently regulate coal mining operations (both surface and subsurface), and would provide funding and technical assistance for Indian tribes to develop and administer a mining control program for reservation and other tribal lands, it has consistently met with strong Congressional opposition. It has been said that it is 'as ridiculous as trying to grow bananas on Pike's Peak', there has also been pressure on the House side of the Congress to delete the section pertaining to Indian lands and mining control programs." 95/

95/ American Indian Law Newsletter, vol.7, No.11, Special issue containing the American Indian response to the response of the United States of America, pp.50-51.
324. An author has written that the western tribes of Indians:

"hold massive deposits of coal and own a great deal of water on major rivers. Pressures have built up for rapid, total development of Indian resources, and the federal government, which is supposed to protect Indian resources from unfair exploitation leads the groups seeking to force the development of tribal assets. While there is a great deal of resistance on the part of young activists against the further ruination of tribal lands, the elected tribal leaders themselves seem unable to understand that the government is not their friend. Too often, they fail to protect tribal assets because they are led astray by government officials who appear to be looking out for their interests. It is a sad commentary on contemporary life that although the foremost enemy of the Indians is their federal trustee, tribal leaders still believe in the Bureau of Indian Affairs." 86/

325. The tribal council of the Hopi people, although unrecognised, made several lucrative deals with industrial plants which led to destruction of the traditional life of the Hopi.

2. Special measures to protect isolated indigenous populations and their fauna and flora against expanding non-indigenous settlements or enterprises

326. One of the greatest threats to isolated indigenous populations and the fauna and the flora on which their existence is based is the approaching non-indigenous groups or enterprises and their activities. This aspect is closely connected with the preceding item on the exploitation of the resources in indigenous areas which, in principle, should be left to the indigenous peoples themselves. It is their land and the resources found in and on it that these persons, groups or enterprises wish to have under their control. What becomes of those resources should be subject to the final decision by the indigenous groups concerned in all matters affecting their development.

327. Persons, groups or enterprises from the outside are not deterred by that fact that they may cause hardship for the indigenous groups concerned and damage to their physical environment, nor even by the obvious ethnociual and ecociual consequences of their action. Special measures must be taken by the responsible authorities if there is to be any effective control. The protection of the physical environment, including plant and animal life, on which their spiritual and physical existence is based, is primarily a responsibility of the State, whose authorities should take adequate measures for its effective protection. The present section discusses available information concerning these aspects.

328. No information was available in this regard on several countries. 87/

329. The Government of Norway states that no special measures are taken in order to protect isolated Lapp populations and their fauna and flora against expanding non-indigenous settlements or enterprises.

330. The Government of Chile states that:

"There are no special measures to protect isolated indigenous populations because such populations do not exist. Fauna is protected throughout the country under legislation which covers both indigenous and non-indigenous land. Close seasons are specified for all types of fauna and the killing of some species whose survival is threatened is prohibited at all times".

331. The Government of New Zealand states:

"... as all Maori land has legal titles, and transactions affecting it come before the Maori Land Court, it is not possible for expanding non-indigenous settlements to spread over Maori land without the consent of the owners and without a valid sale or lease being confirmed by the Maori Land Court. The granting of rights to take minerals from Maori land is also subject to confirmation by the Maori Land Court.

---

87/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Bolivia, Burma, Colombia, Denmark (Greenland), Ecuador, El Salvador, France (Guiana), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, India, Indonesia, Japan, Lao People's Democratic Republic, Norway, Pakistan, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.
"In the case of Maori land owned by four people, or fewer, there are no restrictions on its alienation."

332. In some countries this type of measure consists in the interdiction or restriction of persons or groups having access to indigenous areas or in declaring null and void all actions and provisions that would affect the fauna and flora in indigenous areas.

333. For example, in Mexico, according to information provided by the Government:

"The protection of indigenous populations in the situations under consideration is based on article 52 of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act and on the provisions of article 53, which reads: 'Any acts by individuals and any orders, decrees, agreements, laws or other acts by municipal state or federal authorities, or by the federal or ordinary courts which have had or may have the effect of depriving isolated communities of all or part of their agricultural rights, in contravention of the provisions of the present Act, shall be null and void.'"

334. In Costa Rica, according to information provided by the Government:

"There are no special measures, only the general legislation of the country. Failure to observe this legislation is causing serious damage to flora and fauna."

In the seventh preambular paragraph of Executive Decree 5904-G, it is recognized:

"That the farming methods used by indigenous persons are less destructive of forests than those used by non-indigenous persons, thus providing better protection for river basins, particularly in hilly regions; and that it is the duty of the State to ensure that tree cover in forestry lands is always maintained.

"The irrational exploitation of forest resources by non-indigenous elements completely upsets the ecological balance and makes the land partially sterile; as a result of indiscriminate felling, for example, arable land does not attract sufficient rainfall or, if it does rain, the soil, having no natural cohesion, becomes heavily eroded, with a consequent loss of nutrients. Indigenous persons, who use the 'shifting cultivation' method, then have to move in search of better land since they do not know about modern methods involving the use of fertilizers, manure, improved seeds, etc. We see once again that, since they have no opportunity for education, they emigrate. In this connection, attention is drawn to the irrational exploitation of the rubber forests on the Guatuso plain or of the forests in Corima de Limón, the Boruca area and other areas."

According to article 12 of the Indigenous Act:

"Forestry lands in reservations shall be maintained as such in order to preserve the hydrological balance of river basins and protect wildlife in such areas."
"Natural resources shall be rationally exploited so that they are constantly renewed. Forestry programmes may be implemented only by State institutions, which shall guarantee the constant renewal of forests.

"Wardens chosen from among indigenous populations shall be responsible for guarding and protecting forests."

Article 12 of the Regulations provides that:

"Land which belongs to the Sixaola Agricultural and Forestry Company and is situated within the boundaries of the indigenous reservations shall be expropriated in order to serve as 'forestry lands', as described in article 12 of Executive Decree 5904-6."

335. The Finnish Government has stated that:

"In order to avoid harmful and dangerous construction in the future, Government sponsored environment planning comprising the whole Lapp County has been initiated. Work has also begun on the evaluation of damage to local populations in the Lapp County caused by tourism."

336. According to information furnished in June 1983 by the Government of India:

"A new national forest policy is on the anvil. It is considered necessary for sustaining and promoting a tribal economy which is based on forest resources. A vital need spelt out in the policy is that of meeting the requirements of rural and tribal populations for small timber, minor forest produce, fuel wood and grazing. It is also considered vital to preserve the natural heritage of the country, its vast and unequalled variety of fauna and flora which is also the repository of wide genetic diversity. Though these ideas are being included for the first time in the new national forest policy, this marks the culmination of sustained thinking and some action already taken in the country in this regard."

337. The protection of isolated aboriginal populations and their fauna and flora seems to be the purpose of the following provisions of the Aboriginal Peoples Ordinance of Malaysia:

"14. (1) The Minister may, if he is satisfied that having regard to the proper administration of the welfare of the aborigines in any aboriginal area or aboriginal reserve or aboriginal inhabited place, it is desirable that any person or class of persons should be prohibited from entering or remaining in any such area, reserve or place, make an order to that effect in the form prescribed in the schedule to this Ordinance."

"(2) (a) Such order when addressed to an individual person, may be served on the person named therein by a police officer or by any person whom the Minister may direct to serve the same.

"(b) The order shall if practicable be served personally on the person named therein by showing him the original order and by tendering or delivering to him a copy thereof signed by the Minister."
"(c) If service cannot conveniently be effected as aforesaid the serving officer shall affix a copy of the order to some conspicuous part of the house or other place where the person named in the order ordinarily resides and thereupon the order shall be deemed to have been duly served.

"(d) A certificate signed by the Minister that an order has been duly served on the person named therein shall be admissible in evidence in any judicial proceeding and on the production of such certificate the Court shall presume until the contrary is proved that such order was duly served.

"(3) Such order, when addressed to a class of persons, shall be published in the Gazette.

"(4) Any person on whom an order has been served in accordance with the provisions of this section who is found within any aboriginal area mentioned in such order or within any aboriginal reserve mentioned in such order or within any aboriginal inhabited place mentioned in such order and any person who is a member of any class of persons which has been prohibited from entering or remaining in any aboriginal place who is found within such area, reserve or place shall be liable to a fine of one thousand dollars.

"(5) Any person found committing an offence under sub-section (4) may be arrested without warrant by the Commissioner or any police officer.

"15. (1) The Commissioner and any police officer may detain any person found in any aboriginal area, aboriginal reserve or aboriginal inhabited place whose activities he has reason to believe are detrimental to the welfare of any aborigine or any aboriginal community and shall remove any such person from such area, reserve or place within seven days from the date of detaining him.

"(2) The Commissioner or any police officer who detains or removes any person in accordance with the provisions of sub-section (1) shall as soon as possible report all the circumstances in writing to the Minister."

338. According to a source, in Canada:

"An example of provincial legislation possibly affecting [the] people and the land is 'Bill 50 - The James Bay Region Development Act', adopted by the Quebec National Assembly in July, 1971. As stated in Aboriginal people of Canada and their environment:

'(The object of this legislation is) to place the control of the entire exploitation and development of the territory in the hands of a newly constituted corporation called the James Bay Development Corporation. This Corporation was given wide powers to develop the area and particularly has been vested with extensive authority to expropriate holdings in the territory.

'However, the Corporation is obliged by legislation to see to the protection of the natural environment and prevent pollution in the territory. Moreover, the statute incorporating the James Bay Development Corporation is not supposed to affect rights of Indian communities in the territory. The Cree Indians and the Inuit have argued before the Courts that this statute is unconstitutional.'
"The threat posed by hydro-electric projects includes older dams such as the Caribou Dam in Ontario which forced the relocation of the Ojibway people; and new dams on the North Saskatchewan River in Alberta which are wiping out the hunting grounds of the Stony people; and dams yet to be built on the Churchill and Nelson Rivers in Saskatchewan and Manitoba which will adversely affect the Indian people of those areas, and in the north of the Great Bear River which will seriously affect the Hope and Slavery people in the Northwest Territories.

"Besides causing great social and environmental damage, these projects share other features as well.

"The compensation the Indian people received, bears absolutely no relation to the total social, environmental, cultural and economic costs imposed on the people by dam construction. Compare the unequal treatment the Tall Grass people received when flooded out by the Bennett Dam to the assistance given to the people forced to relocate by the St. Lawrence Seaway. The Tall Grass people received no comparable compensation or consideration." 88/ 339. According to the same source:

"The tragedy of our people today is the needless clash between renewable and non-renewable resource exploitation. Mr. Jean Chrétien, Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, acknowledged this problem in a report to the Standing Committee of the House of Commons on Indian Affairs and Northern Development in March of this year with respect to the development of the North. The Minister stated:

'At this critical stage in the development of the North, competing and sometimes conflicting land use demands do inevitably arise and must be resolved. Confrontations have arisen in this area and will continue to do so if we do not design a pattern of consultation.'

"The conflict continues and despite reassuring words from the Minister, non-renewable resource development throughout Canada and particularly in the North is accelerating. This can be seen from his own report which contains statements such as:

'There has been a general increase of mining activity in both territories.'

'The pace of oil and gas exploration and development has increased as indicated by a rise in exploration expenditures from $175 million in 1972 (17 per cent) ....'

'A number of potential hydro power sites in both the Yukon and the Northwest Territories were investigated.'

'Native people are a minority in Canada. A minority with not only special rights but unique attitudes and life-styles based upon the land.'

88/ Indians: Lands and Resources, a brief presented by the National Indian Brotherhood to the Man and Resources Conference, November 1975, pp. 4, 5, 17 and 18.
"This potential and alarming destruction of the traditional way of life of the Indians has been lightly regarded by the planners of the James Bay project, and has even been represented as a benefit of the project. The aboriginal people of the area, however, have never been consulted by the Province about the project and its enormous threat to an entire way of life.

"That such a project could have such disastrous consequences is by no means unusual. The James Bay Project would not be the only one causing such wholesale disruption of Indian people and the environment. The sad litany of projects causing such disruption is seemingly without end. They include dams in the east on the Manicouagan River in Quebec which seriously altered the trapping economy of the Montagnais peoples, in the west on the Peace River which forced the relocation of the Talit Grass people in British Columbia, and in the south on the Saint John River in New Brunswick which virtually eliminated the fishing and gathering economies of the Malecite people.

"But most important, Indian people were not consulted in any fashion on any aspect of these developments. This happened even though Indian people frequently constituted a majority of the population in the affected areas and still had a legal claim to the land. They would be the ones to suffer the disastrous environmental and social effects, while the project benefited city dwellers hundreds of miles away." 89/

340. On the variety of approaches to this question it has been written:

"In the unsettled areas of northern Canada where the traditional pursuits of hunting, fishing and trapping persist, the Indian and Inuit proposals for claims settlement are more heavily oriented towards achieving the affirmation of aboriginal rights in the belief that cultural integrity and development can best be maintained through active participation in the control of the development and use of northern lands. The President of the Indian Brotherhood of the Northwest Territories recently explained that his people

'... see a land settlement as the means by which to define the native community of interest in the north, and not to obscure it. This is why we stress ... that formalization of our rights is our essential goal, rather than the extinguishment of those rights ...

'... Now we seek, through a land settlement, a resource base under our own control, which ensures our autonomy and our participation as equals in those decisions which affect our lives.'

"In contrast, in the southern, more populated areas of Canada where the land has become densely settled, aboriginal title claims place more emphasis on compensation for the extinguishment of the title, and the restitution of rights such as hunting and fishing, and exemption from taxation. In all of these areas, the native peoples view a possible settlement as a means by which they may develop and achieve control of their lives and communities.

89/ Ibid., pp. 18, 20 and 22.
"Claims have been presented to the federal government for past reserve land losses. Within this category, several main types of claims are emerging. A large number contest the legality or status of surrenders of reserve lands. These include submissions on surrenders processed without proper Indian consent, uncompleted sales of surrendered land, sale of lands prior to their being surrendered, lack of letters patent for completed sales, and forged Indian signatures or identifying marks on surrenders. In Nova Scotia, a general claim has also been presented contesting the legality of all land surrenders between 1867 and 1960. This is based on the argument that the Mi'kmaq Indians of that province constituted one band and that under the Indian Acts of that period surrenders could only be obtained at a meeting of a majority of all band members of the requisite sex and age." 90/

341. According to the Government of the United States:

"The trust relationship governing Indian reservation land is a protection against erosion of the Indian landbase to neighbouring interests. Indian tribal governments generally control hunting and fishing on the reservations they govern, and establish regulations that reflect the wishes of indigenous tribal members."

342. In Brazil there is a provision in Act No. 6001 merely stating:

"Art. 46. The felling of timber in the native forests considered to be under the regime of permanent preservation, in accordance with item g and paragraph 2 of Article 3 of the Forestry Code, is subject to the existence of programs or projects for developing the respective land by crop and stock farming, industry or reforestation."

343. In connection with the deprivation of the Keapor and Tembe Indian nations of their own land a publication states: 91/

"Although the Director of King Ranch has been quoted as saying: 'But there are no Indians in the region', the World Council of Churches in a 1972 memo showed this to be totally untrue.

'This is the tribal land of Keapor (Uruba) and Tembe Indian nations and was set aside as a reserve for them. King Ranch and Deltec was able to obtain some of their land as a cattle station after the Brazilian Minister for the Interior overruled the half-hearted objectors of FUNAI and abolished the Indian Reserve (FUNAI is the National Foundation for Assistance to the Indian - the equivalent to the Department of Aboriginal Affairs in Australia)."

91/ King Ranch is a United States based enterprise.
"Vast areas are now to be cleared of their Indian inhabitants, their tribes broken up and replaced by cattle and giant barren bauxite pits."

"One of the main tribes to be affected is the Tombe. This is what some Brazilian anthropologists had to say:

'The Tembe live on the banks of the Gurupi River, along the border between Para and Maranhao. For several years they were protected against land invasions by a title deed provided by the government of Para. Nevertheless, in the late 1960s, FUNAI began to negotiate with King Ranch, a United States-based enterprise, for the transference of the Tembe lands.

'In order to receive financial incentives from the government agency charged with the development of the Amazon region (SUDAM), the King Ranch needed a certificate demonstrating that no Indians occupied these lands. FUNAI provided them with the certificate. Then the King Ranch, together with the government, began proceedings for the voiding of Indian title, and the Tembe were dispossessed of their lands.

'The invasion of the Tembe Reserve is typical of what is happening to Indian lands all along the Trans-Amazonic Highway. By the end of 1973, almost all of the region was occupied by agricultural enterprises, colonization projects, or mining firms. Of eleven reserves created by government decree to receive tribes found along the highway, not one has been concretely planned or protected against outside invasions.' 92/

344. Furthermore, the same publication states that:

"In a confrontation which has pitted bows and arrows against helicopters and Caterpillar tractors, the Waimiri-Atroari Indians have put a halt to one section of Brazil's massive road-building program in the northwest Amazon region of South America.

"The Indians' land has been invaded by the Brazilian government's agents and huge work crews, using heavy machinery to tear up the trees and land. Since 1973, the Brazilian government has attempted to put a 600 kilometer road through Waimiri-Atroari territory in order to connect the city of Manaus with the town of Carecarai along the Venezuelan border. They claim that this segment, BR-174, would provide a vital link with the highly-publicized Trans-Amazon Highway to the south." 93/

---

93/ Ibid., p. 66.
In the same context an author writes the following about one of the National Parks:

"Incredible though it may seem, it is just this Xingu Park which, against the will of the Villas Boas brothers, but with the approval of FUNAI and of the entire government, was crossed in 1971 by a road linking Brasilia with Manaus - a road which was originally planned to pass north of the reservation. It is true that the part thus cut off, inhabited by several hundred Kayapo Indians, has been compensated by an extension of the southern part of the park, but this extension is of no more interest to the indigenous population than to the settlers. This is an extremely disgusting development in a country which for 150 years has considered itself as the champion of "humane and Christian" action to serve as an example to the ILO Convention of 1957 concerning the protection and integration of aboriginals (No. 107).

"Judging from a document recently published by the Ministry of Transportation, Xingu National Park will not even get off this easy, but will be the object of yet another road violation. Linking Salvador with Cuiaba, BR 242 will cross the reservation at an even more critical point than BR 080: it will cut off the bottom of an already seriously mutilated body. Finally, in addition to all this the impending withdrawal of the Villas Boas brothers and their replacement by FUNAI personnel leaves little hope as to even the physical survival of a population relatively isolated from civilized people, and thus unprepared for being integrated with them.

"We could extend the example of Xingu National Park to other territories apparently reserved for Indians, but this example suffices to illustrate Brazilian natives policy at present and to indicate the difficulty, indeed the impossibility, of solving the problem of the final remaining indigenous population of this country.

"Until very recently the constant struggle of the Park's authorities for the preservation of the integrity of Indian territory was successful. During the first months of 1971, however, this territory wascut through by highway BR-080. In spite of the countless protests in the press and from national and international anthropological associations, the road was built through the Park.

"So as not to mark the invasion into Indian territory too clearly, the limits of the Park were modified, the land north of the road being expropriated 'go that the Park would not be cut through by the road' (O Estado de São Paulo, 13/7/1971) and a piece of land being added to the south of the Park in compensation." 24/

---

346. Another source stated in connection with the building of new roads through the Xingu National Park:

"The colonization projects that will accompany the building of new roads indicate that what is intended is possession of the land ... privately appropriated, that is expected to be government financed. They will specialize in agricultural and cattle-raising enterprises, and in some extractive industries also, since an effort will be made to interest large firms in the mining industry. As far as we know, there are no mineral ores in the Upper Xingu, but agriculture and cattle-raising will be carried on along the highways.

"Since the Park territory is protected by law, the presence of those economic fronts on its periphery are a disturbing factor, probably kept within bounds by an intelligent local policy, as long as the Park boundaries are respected by the roads and the frontier settlements. The original plan for the Xavantina Cachimbo Highway (a section of the Brasilia-Manaus-highway) followed the dividing line of the Liberda and the Sulí-Missu rivers, from north to south and to the east of the reservation, curving toward the west at the von Martius water-falls, already at the northern limits of the Park. However, there is talk of a change in that plan, which would take the highway from the southeast to the northeast directly across the Xingu National Park crossing the river close to the Diasarum Post. The consequences are evident: any attempt to control inter-ethnic social relations will be ineffective and competition for the land could become irresistible to the point of driving the two sides apart. And this is likely to occur before it will have been possible to pass on to the native population the know-how of social and economic interaction, which would help them to confront with a measure of success the process of integration into the life of the nation.

"Therefore, the new highway plan is a mistake which could ruin work that has taken many years to accomplish, which until now has been brilliant and effective and which will be destroyed if that error is not corrected and corrected in good time.

"Still to be considered is the question of tribal finances when the Indians begin to produce for the market. The dominant outlook in official circles considers indigenous production as belonging not only to the producer, but to the whole Indian population of Brazil. This might be justified if the income were high, but in practice it means that the Indian only sees the result of his work in reinvestments of collective interest, but never in terms of his individual participation in it. This destroys all motive to produce, completely understandable from the point of view of the Indian who sees himself reduced to the condition of being a hired man on land that is rightly his. Furthermore, we must acknowledge that the system allows the Indian to take no decisions concerning his own destiny and interests.

"Closely related to this attitude is the idea that FUNAI should function along directive and self-sufficient lines or, in the final analysis, that the Indian ought to pay for the social services he receives, whether by direct payment or by the exploitation of the natural resources of his territory. This fails to recognize that social assistance to the native territories and peoples is the duty and responsibility of a developing society, whether it wishes it or not."
"We do not oppose that expansion, especially since it is irreversible. But, in realizing it, one must always bear in mind the debt owed to those who previously occupied the land, without means of resisting the development or becoming integrated in it. The task of our society is to help them in that step, and the financial burden must be ours and not that of the protected. It is for this reason that we feel it is not advisable to establish for the future a managerial system in the Xingu: what is needed is to anticipate the situations before they arise and to organize scientifically the necessary stages so that one day those Indians will be able to assume the direction of their own lives and society, something they will only learn by doing. A cooperative solution, effectively directed, that would permit the Indian to participate in the administration of his possessions and to adapt his methods of production would perhaps by the ideal objective. It remains to be seen whether in the present structure and state of affairs, and with the prevailing developmental and pragmatic mentality, a lucid decision will be found that will lead to that objective." 95/

347. On the "Invasion of Indian Territory" by the "Transamazonica Highway System" and by the "Agri-business Sector", the following data are given by an author:

**THE INVASION OF INDIAN TERRITORY (I) 96/**

### 1. The Transamazonica Highway System

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principal Roads of Transam. system</th>
<th>Indigenous Territory Invaded</th>
<th>International Finance and Tech. Assistance</th>
<th>Multinational Corporations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Transamazonica highway: 4,960 Km linking the Northeast to Peruvian border</td>
<td>Juruna, Arrara, Parakana, Assurini, Kararao</td>
<td>The World Bank: Loan of US$ 400 million to DNER: largest road: building loan in Bank's history</td>
<td>Earth Satellite Corp., Litton Industries/ Westinghouse Corp., contracts for Proj. RADAM for aerophotometric studies, value US$ 7,000,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belem-Brasilia highway: north to south from the west bank of the Amazon</td>
<td>Gaviao, Kraho, Apinaye, Xavante, Xerente</td>
<td>Export-Import Bank: loan of US$ 3,898,350 to Camargo Correa, Brazil's major construction co., for equipment purchase</td>
<td>Caterpillar Brazil: sale of 770 pieces of machinery to value US$ 47,000,000 to army engineering corp and 7 private cos., building roads in Amazonia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

95/ World Council of Churches, The situation of the Indians in South America, Ethnological Institute of the University of Bern, Geneva, 1972, p. 274.

96/ Anna Presland, loc.cit., pp. 21 and 23. (Data presented as taken from the newspaper Opinião of 18 April 1975).
III. The Agri-business Sector

Agribusiness Corporation

Indigenous Territory

Area of Agri

International Finance

and Tech. Assistance

Jari Forestry and
Agri-pouary:
Daniel Ludwig,
National Bulk
Carriers

9 villages of
Apalaí or
Aparai

60,000 ha (?)
in ranching and
farmland, along
Jari and Para rivers.
(Note: this is
incorrect: the Jari
total area is said to
be 1,500,000 Ha.
(Bourne 1978:57)
and disputed in Brazil
to be more)

World Bank:
US$ 60,000,000 for
cattle ranching
industry (1974);
2 anterior loans for
meat production of
US$ 76,000,000
(1967-1972)

Swift-Armour

King Ranch:
recent fusions
with Deltec
International
Packers and
Brascan

Tembe/Urubu-
Kaapor

Cattle ranch of
72,000 Ha. in
Paragominas, Para
and Maranhao

As above

---

97/ Ibid.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Volkswagen of Brazil</th>
<th>Caiapo</th>
<th>22,400 Ha. in Ataguaiá, Pará</th>
<th>USAID: loan of US$ 11.9 million to Institute of Regional Development of Amapá (?) for research in agriculture and cattle ranching</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Suiá-Missu ranch Liquigas, Italy</td>
<td>Xingu Park, north, Xavante</td>
<td>560,000 Ha in cattle ranch, parallel to Suia-missu river Mato Grosso</td>
<td>USAID: loan of US$ 32 million for study of rice production in Amazonia, through International Inst. of Research</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

66 companies of ranching and land owned in São Paulo: area of large rural properties of Stanley Amos Selling - North American land negotiator

Tapirapé, Municipalities Araquai Park, of Barra do 5 Xavante Garcas and Luciara, Mato Grosso

348. In a document of 14 July 1971 signed by more than 80 Brazilian ethnologists, historians and sociologists it is stated that:

"The radical transformation of the Amazon owing to the projects of development now in progress should be welcomed by the Indian agencies as an exceptional opportunity to integrate or to 'acculturate' the Indian. The profound changes in the natural conditions of flora and fauna, the expansion of colonization through the pioneer superhighways in the most distant regions, and various other economic, social and cultural factors of change, all these events will necessarily produce a contact and a dependency which is each time more intimate and ineluctable between the indigenous groups and the national society. Meanwhile, all development projects which are currently being formulated for the Amazon exclude the indigenous communities or, which is more serious and paradoxical, refer to the same only to suggest a policy of neutralization ('pacification') and of forced transference of entire groups to other areas not as close to the new centres of development. The marginalization and compulsory removal of indigenous groups from the areas of pioneer occupation was always a constant in the history of the colonization of the country. In remaining faithful to this tradition as one of the most important elements of its practical action in the Amazon, FUNAI not only contradicts its specific function which is to protect the Indians and create conditions for their close association with the national society, but also deliberately destroys the bases of its policy of 'acculturation' by removing the Indians from permanent contact with the expanding pioneering nuclei."
"It has been said in the press that the various indigenous groups, in being transferred from the basins of the Tocantins, Xingu, and Taparjós Rivers, will be concentrated in the Xingu Indian Park. Recently we were informed that the area of the Park would be enlarged to shelter these various groups. Apart from the consideration of the problems of adaptation and coexistence of these various groups concentrated in the same region, and the implicit negation of their essential rights of possession of their areas of occupation since time immemorial, there are other elements which cannot be avoided relating to this project. At the same time that FUNAI chooses the Xingu Indian Park as an area for the relocation of indigenous groups removed from their traditional territories, the Park itself is concretely and indirectly threatened as a 'reserve' or area of refuge by a pioneering superhighway (BR-808), which cuts through it diagonally. This signifies that the Indians are removed from their regions by the pressure of progress brought about by SUDAM and the Transamazon Superhighway and are transferred to another area which is simultaneously submitted to the same pressures. It is worth stressing that the defence of BR-808 as an instrument of acculturation, which is energetically supported by FUNAI, should for necessary consistency, be extended to the indigenous areas in existence today in the path of the Transamazon highway. The only possible alternative to this hypothesis does not do justice to FUNAI, SUDAM, Sudeco and the other administrative and planning agencies: it is that which embodies the old Brazilian axiom, with colonial roots, according to which the Indians are basically incapable of progress or of being useful and have no recognized rights.

"The signatories, in the same manner as their illustrious ancestors who in 1908 signed the document of the National Museum, are convinced that it is possible, in spite of and beyond any future and momentary interests or preconceptions, to inform the most responsible sectors of national society, in order to impose on the Indian problem a more just and humane solution."

549. It has been written that some groups of Amerindians in Guyana are facing the peril of forced removal from their ancestral lands:

"The Akawaio Indians of Guyana have lived in the forests and savannas of the Upper Mazaruni Basin near Conan Doyle’s Lost World since long before the conquest of South America. They are skilled hunters who have turned their hand successfully to cultivating the fragile soil of the region. In their trances, the shamans are said to enter the spirit world by a ladder, represented by a string tufted with razor grass which is inserted into a nostril and drawn painfully through the mouth, inch by inch. They have no ladder to escape the disaster which now threatens to overwhelm them.

"The Akawaio are confronted by a spectre which haunts indigenous groups in the world’s tropical rain forests. For countless millennia the rain-forests have been storhouses of untapped genetic wealth ..."

98/ World Council of Churches, op.cit., p. 541.
"In the Akawanacs' case, it is to be death by drowning. The Guyanese Government is committed to the Upper Mazaruni as the site for a £100 million dam and power station, equivalent in output to the Aswan Dam, to provide power for an aluminium smelter near the bauxite mines on the River Demerera, about 160 miles away. The dam's flood waters would inundate an area of approximately 1,000 square miles, covering nearly all the tribe's lands. One community to be spared has already been largely taken over by the Government as an agricultural settlement and prospective National Service centre. The 4,000 Akawaio have nowhere to go." 99/

350. Describing the Hydro-electric Power Project in the basin of the Upper Mazaruni river, the following has been written:

"Sometime during 1975, the Government took the momentous decision to begin implementation of a Hydro-electric Power Project in the basin of the Upper Mazaruni River.

"Its estimated cost is around $1,000 M(G) and when completed sometime in 1982, it will produce 1,000 megawatts of electrical power or about 10 times the power that is presently generated in Guyana.

"...

"It is significant that the lion's share of this expenditure on preparatory works is being borne by the Government though it is expected that later, as is usual in such cases, international financing of some parts of the Project will be obtained.

"...

"Since July 1975, a Swedish Consulting Engineering Firm SWECO, A.B., has been responsible for carrying out the final engineering studies for the Project. Previous studies of the Upper Mazaruni had been carried out by the Yugoslav firm Energo-Project.

"In addition, the Montreal Engineering Company has also carried out a study of a number of sites for the production of hydro-electricity.

"Sites investigated by the Montreal Engineering Company include the Amalia Falls in the Mazaruni River and the Kaieteur Falls. These are considered by the Government of Guyana to be less profitable (in terms of cost - time - output) than the present Upper Mazaruni Site." 100/


100/ "Upper Mazaruni Hydro Power Project", Hydro Progress, a monthly Bulletin of the Upper Mazaruni Development Authority, Georgetown, Guyana, No. 1, March 1976, pp. 1 and 3.
351. According to the same official publication, some of the main indigenous groups affected by this project have been identified as follows:

"With the construction of the Upper Mazaruni Hydro-electric Works, a number of indigenous inhabitants in the area will be affected. They can be divided into two main groups consisting of the Amerindians and the Pork-knockers along with a scattering of settlers from Guiana's coastal belt and from islands in the Caribbean.

"There are about 4,500 Amerindians living at Kamarang, Weramadong, Jawalla, Pipillipai, Kakao, Imbaimadai, Chinowiong and Kaikan. These are mainly members of the Akawaio tribe among whom are a few Caribs and Arawaks. Another tribe, the Arcumnas live at Paruima. However, not all of them will be affected since some of the villages will be out of reach of the Project's reservoir waters.

"Among the second group - the settlers are 1,200 Pork-knockers a hardy and largely nomadic breed of people based mainly at Kurupung and Imbaimadai when not in the backdam. The additional 300 islander settlers work as farmers, small businessmen and Government employees.

"The Hydro-electric Project will have an effect on the life-styles of all of these people. For many of them it means new wealth, social status and security and a change of career. For others it will be undoubtedly a painful, emotional experience since it will be necessary for them to break their ties with the land on which their settlements now stand. Fortunately, only a few will be affected in this way." 101/

352. It has been written:

"... many square miles of land will be flooded, creating a vast artificial lake beneath which Kamarang, Jawalla and a number of villages and settlements will be completely and permanently submerged ..."

"Unhappily, the scheme will create much hardship for the Amerindians who have inhabited this area from time immemorial and necessitate the uprooting and removal of hundreds of people from their homes and holdings. For this reason serious doubts about the morality of this undertaking have been expressed in many quarters and it is admitted that it can be justified only on the grounds that it will be of real advantage to the Nation as a whole, and hopefully will ultimately bring material benefits to future generations of the displaced Amerindian people themselves." 102/


353. Another source contains the information that:

"The Akawaio Indians ... are now being plundered for timber and minerals with the encouragement of industrialized nations hungry for resources and high investment returns. The forest dwellers who stand in the path of the bulldozers and chainsaw gangs are under orders to make way for progress, and integrate with societies deeply divided by race and religion. The record of the Americas shows that 'integration' invariably spells extinction or cultural death." 103/

354. Commenting on the different reports that have been issued on the project, it has been written:

"The plan to submerge 1,000 square miles of Akawaio land by damming the Mazaruni River, revealed in the Guardian Extra last year, has been viewed by overseas observers with some scepticism. It was felt that Guyana, a country the size of Britain with a population of fewer than 1 million, had little need for such a lavish scheme which will flood nearly one-eighth of the country's land mass to provide cheap power far in excess of the country's requirements.

"The original scheme was submitted by Energoprojekt, the Yugoslav state construction company. Early last year, the Guyanese Government called in Sweco, a Swedish firm of consulting engineers which had worked with Energoprojekt on the Kafue hydro-electric project in Zambia. The two schemes have almost identical features in that they both make use of a large river bend to obtain the necessary head of water.

"The Swedish firm immediately pointed out the impracticality of some of the Yugoslav proposals. The initial size of the reservoir was so vast that the cost of clearing the forest in the first stage would almost equal the entire expense of the hydro-electric installation. Anticipating that neither the funds nor the time would be available for this clearance work, Sweco said the lake would turn into 'a veritable marshland with dead forest surfacing above the water level over some 85 per cent of the lake at high water and over practically the entire area at low water'.

"Sweco then put forward a modified plan for raising the water level in three stages. The first stage would be in operation by 1982, the second in 1992, and the third was unspecified. This would allow for the gradual exploitation of the forest and a measured rise in power output more suitable to the nation's requirement." 104/

355. Some of the basic views of the affected indigenous groups have been reported upon as follows:

"An appeal by the Akawaio tribe against the flooding of their homeland in the remote Upper Mazaruni area of Guyana, where the government of Forcos Burnhan is expected shortly to announce detailed plans for a huge £500 million

hydro-electric project, has recently been passed to the Guardian. Tape-recorded by a visitor to the area, it is a moving statement of despair which echoes the former plight of North American Indian tribes facing similar encroachments on their land.

"When British Guiana became independent 10 years ago, the Akawio were promised a legal title to their land. Referring to this, the Akawio spokesman says: 'After having rejoiced because they told us, 'Be contented, live and stay in this, your land', we are now sad and unhappy, and we turn to this side and to that for we do not wish that this our land should be flooded. ... Our former head, that former government that went away and ended, would have explained all these things properly and would have put them right.'" 105/

356. The appeal continues:

"We do not wish the water to be stopped up, we do not want the dam to be made for with it the excrements and urine will go to our gardens to our crops of manioc, of sugar cane and potatoes ... We do not want anyone now to go to our gardens in the same way as they go into the bush; and how much worse will it be when all go to the gardens because the water will have no outlet. All of us who live in the Cotings are thinking this and are distressed.

"...

"... We hear it said that they will close off the Nazaruni, the Kako, the Kukul, the Membaro, the Kamarang and the Faruma: and anxious-stricken we ask: what are we going to do? And we do not hear anyone who can explain how it is going to be good, this damming of the river in order to put in a turbine for generating electric light.

"Here we are growing sad and thinking: where shall we go? Shall we go to the lands of other people to molest them or anger them as when others came to us and the land is insufficient. They love their lands; we ourselves, we love this land in which we live ... We have heard it said - previously they spoke to us thus: stay peacefully in your land, work your gardens; with the fruits of the gardens you can feed yourselves and also sell some to get a little money. And now?

"... can we, who are not mountain-top birds like Asuchima, ascend the mountains to make gardens? There some birds can live, but not the Indians. And also the birds of the savanna, when they are flooded out with water they become sad because they do not know how to live in the forest." 106/

105/ Before the Flood, loc.cit., p. 2.
106/ Ibid., and information furnished on 3 September 1976 by the Anti-Slavery Society.
357. This project was specifically mentioned among other "non-approved development cases" that were rejected by the International NGO Conference on Discrimination against Indigenous Populations in the Americas (1977). In the report of the Economic Commission of this Conference it was stated that:

"To accommodate the increasing demand for materials and resources and the inherent profit quest, the multinational corporations have accelerated development and exploitation of native peoples and resources ..."

"The development and exploitation of these reserves is being initiated and accelerated at an alarming rate ..."

"... Plans are now implemented without native consultation and input on the lands surrounding native areas and in the areas themselves. Specific cases of unapproved development include ..."

"... the Hydro-electric Project in Guyana which would flood the whole of the Akawao territory." 107/

358. Hydro Progress, a monthly bulletin of the Upper Mazaruni Development Authority, which publishes the views of the Government of Guyana, contains the following information:

"... the Hydro-electric project for which [the] Minister [of Energy and Natural Resources] is responsible is administered by the Upper Mazaruni Development Authority and involves not only the construction of the installations but also the resettlement of the Amerindians and other settlers from the area to be flooded and the development of the lands alongside the access road ..."

"The resettlement of the Amerindians and other settlers involves the Ministry of Energy and Natural Resources, the Ministry of Health, Ministry of Agriculture, Ministry of Co-operatives and National Mobilisation, the Ministry of Works and Housing, the Guyana Council of Churches and the Guyana Water Authority.


"Effects of development are the utilization and selling of non-renewable resources, especially water. Water is used as a primary energy source in transportation of energy resources, and in industrial development ..."

"Where water continues to be used by corporations as a component of agri-business, native populations are threatened by more immediate exploitation. Agri-business is dependent on an inexpensive, readily available labor supply, which is found in the rural native populations ..." (p.7).
"Both the Ministry of Agriculture and the Ministry of Energy and Natural Resources together with the Ministry of Health and Ministry of Works and Housing (surveys) are further co-operating on the necessary ecological investigations relevant to the Project.

"The Ministry of Information and Culture is giving assistance in relation to publicity." 108/

"A representative of the indigenous Allalua religion of the Akawiao tribe is to be nominated shortly to sit on the Committee after the necessary consultations with the Allalujah group, have been completed.

"The Committee, which will have powers to co-opt additional members, is to submit monthly reports to the Cde. Minister of Energy and Natural Resources." 109/

359. In his inaugural address to the first meeting of the Resettlement Committee on 30 January 1976, the Minister of Energy and Natural Resources stated:

"... that presently in the remote Mararuni region people still live in primitive conditions ... it is Government's belief that in the national interest it is better for the people themselves as well as the entire Guyanese population that arrangements be made for their orderly removal to another place so that they too can share in the benefit of the upsurge in economic activity which would attend the establishment of a Hydro-electric Station." 110/

360. On the benefits of having a Resettlement Committee it has been written:

"The establishment of a Resettlement Committee is a move which is meant to ensure that there is in fact as much benefit as possible to the Amerindians and others who will be affected ...

"Since this Committee also includes members from the Amerindian tribes in the areas, it exposes them to a wide cross section of opinions, help and advice to which they have perhaps never before been introduced. In addition, because of the composition of the Committee, every aspect of Resettlement including means of developing further the moral, cultural and traditional patterns of Amerindian life are discussed." 111/

361. The Special Rapporteur requested but did not receive information on the decisions and activities of the Resettlement Committee, as well as on the present representation of the Amerindian groups concerned, with an indication of their rights as committee members and of the numerical importance of their votes within

108/ Hydro Progress, No. 1, March 1978, pp. 3 and 10.
109/ Ibid., pp. 2 and 3.
110/ Ibid., p. 2.
111/ Ibid., p. 11.
the total membership of the Committee. The Special Rapporteur also requested but did not receive information on topography, flora and fauna of the resettlement lands, whether or not it resembles the traditional habitat of the groups concerned closely; information on the location of these lands vis-à-vis the project (whether close or far from it), work opportunities that may have been created by the project for members of those communities, as well as the conditions of that employment.

362. The terms of reference of an Upper Mazaruni Hydro-electric Resettlement Committee and its composition have been described as follows:

"(1) The identification of settlements and areas to be flooded both in the Upper Mazaruni and in the Kurupung River areas.

"(2) The identification of the areas for resettlement of those Amerindians as well as others who would be affected.

"(3) Consideration of whether in the new Amerindian settlements, the existing pattern of small and separate villages, and settlements based largely on tribal, and/or religious consideration should be maintained, or whether some degree of amalgamation is feasible.

"(4) Consideration of the question of compensation, or recompense.

"(5) The examination of the question of the standard and type of physical planning, lay out, buildings and other facilities.

"(6) The formulation of proposals for the smooth, orderly and timely transition from the old settlements to the new, including the nature and scope of development in the old and new settlements respectively during the transition period.

"(7) The formulation of information and communication programmes designed to explain the rationale and the main features of the Hydro Power Project to the Amerindians and others who would be most affected.

"(8) Generally, to make recommendations with respect to the foregoing.

..."

"The Committee consists of:-

"(1) The Manager, U.M.D.A. (Chairman).

"(2) The Asst. Manager (Resource Development) U.M.D.A.

"(3) The P.S. Ministry of Regional Development.

"(4) The Chief Interior Development Officer.

"(5) The Regional Development Officer (Mazaruni/Potaro).

"(6) Representative of the Guyana Council of Churches.

"(7) Representative of the Seventh Day Adventist Church in Guyana.

"(8) Representative of the Pilgrim Holiness Church in Guyana."
"(9) Two representatives (of the Amerindian Communities) of the Upper Mazaruni Subregional Council.


"(11) Cde. L.R. Ferguson (of Kurunpung)

"(12) Cde. Dr. L.P. Cummings (U.G.)

"(13) Cde. Dr. L. Phillips (G.N.S.)

"(14) Cde. Dr. Leslie Mootoo.

"(15) Cde. Dennis Williams.

363. One publication contains the following information on an alternative to the Upper Mazaruni Hydro Power Project:

"The choice of the Upper Mazaruni site assumes new proportions in view of the fact that it lies in the heart of disputed territory, and is the subject of a moratorium signed by Guyana, Venezuela and Britain in 1970. The protocol stipulates that the boundary dispute can be solved only by mutual co-operation, and that neither Guyana nor Venezuela may take unilateral action to strengthen or assert its claims in the zone.

"Since the Upper Mazaruni scheme would be in breach of the treaty, it is difficult to resist the conclusion that the Government is determined to press ahead and consolidate its hold over the area with massive infusions of men and machines before the agreement expires in 1982.

"Organizations concerned with the fate of the Akawaio feel that Britain, as a signatory to the treaty and former ruler, should take steps to remind the Guyanese of their obligations.

"Perhaps for this reason, the World Bank has so far steered clear of the Upper Mazaruni scheme, and it is doubtful whether it or the United Nations wishes to provide finance for the operation. However, a Canadian firm has carried out a feasibility study of another promising site on behalf of the United Nations and funded by the World Bank. This study, completed in 1969, was of the Tiboku area of the lower Mazaruni. It concluded that it was technically and economically feasible to site a dam and power station at Tiboku to meet the anticipated growth of Guyana in 1975-83, together with a superimposed metallurgical load of 130 MW. The cost was estimated at £47.5 million.

"The Tiboku scheme would not seriously displace Amerindians, would do less damage ecologically and would cost less than half the Upper Mazaruni scheme (now estimated at £130 million). Other feasibility studies have been made at Tiger Hill, sited on the Demerara River conveniently close to the bauxite mines, the Berbice River, the Cuyuni River and the Essequibo River at Monkey Jump. However, the suspicion is growing that the Government is privately committed to the Upper Mazaruni dam, and is merely going through the formalities of conducting other feasibility studies to give democratic gloss to a fait accompli. The attempted eviction of the Akawaio substantiates this theory." 112/

364. The Special Rapporteur requested but did not receive information on all efforts that may have been made to ascertain in an authentic and accurate manner the attitudes, desires and preferences of the indigenous groups concerned regarding the evolving characteristics of the project and its alternatives, expressed under conditions reasonably free from any constraints, intimidation or pressure. He stated that he would particularly appreciate information on aspects of the establishment of the project itself; its modalities; implications for the groups concerned; the resettlement areas for groups to be transferred elsewhere and the suitability of those lands in the groups' estimation, as well as the work possibilities the project may bring to them.

365. In resolution 77-06 concerning environment policy, the Inuit Circumpolar Conference has stated the following:

"WHEREAS, the regions of the Inuit homeland are made up of numerous fragile ecosystems and environments; and

"WHEREAS, the nations within the circumpolar region presently lack adequate environmental policies and legislation to protect these regions; and

"WHEREAS, the Inuit have not been permitted full participation in the various decision-making processes, both in the private and public sectors, affecting these regions;

"NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that each nation in which the Inuit lives is vigorously urged to adopt by convention a common set of rules with respect to offshore and onshore Arctic resource development, and that the Inuit community has a right to participate in this rule-making.

"BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the rules for Arctic resource development will specifically provide for an Inuit-controlled technology assessment program; and

"BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the rules of Arctic resource development will specifically provide for the determination of safe technology; an Arctic population policy; locally-controlled-wildlife management and Arctic military-use policy; conservation of traditional use values; access to government information concerning the Inuit homeland; the development of an international Arctic coastal zone management program and a co-operative environmental impact assessment protocol detailing participation of the Inuit."

366. In resolution 77-11 concerning peaceful and safe uses of the Arctic Circumpolar Zone the Inuit Conference stated that:

"WHEREAS, we Inupiat recognize that it is in the best interests of all circumpolar people that the Arctic shall forever be used for peaceful and environmentally safe purposes; and

"WHEREAS, we Inupiat are equally interested in the continuation of our homeland free of human conflict and discord; and
"WHEREAS, we Inupiat acknowledge the emphatic contributions to scientific knowledge resulting from a co-operative spirit in scientific investigations of the Arctic;

"NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT:

"1. The Arctic shall be used for peaceful and environmentally safe purposes only;

"2. There shall be prohibited any measure of a military nature such as the establishment of military bases and fortifications, the carrying out of military manoeuvres and the testing of any type of weapon and/or the disposition of any type of chemical, biological or nuclear waste;

"3. A moratorium be called on implecment of nuclear weapons; and

"4. All steps be taken to promote the objectives in the above mentioned."

367. The Inuit Circumpolar Conference, in its resolution 77-15 has called upon the International Whaling Commission to defend Inuit rights to hunt the whale:

"WHEREAS, the Inuit have hunted the whale for thousands of years, and the relationship between the Inuit and the whale has become a necessary part of the Arctic ecological system; and

"WHEREAS, there are those who do not understand the relationship between the Inuit and the whale, and are working to stop Inuit whaling as a means of preserving whale species being destroyed by commercial whaling; and

"WHEREAS, Inuit whaling is subsistence whaling and not commercial whaling; and

"WHEREAS, whaling is a necessary part of Inuit cultural identity and social organization, and is in no way similar to commercial whaling;

"NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the delegates assembled at the first Inuit Circumpolar Conference call upon the United States and Canadian delegates to attend the forthcoming meeting of the International Whaling Commission in Australia to defen the Inuits' aboriginal right to hunt the whale in the Arctic."

368. The Inuit Circumpolar Conference also adopted resolution 77-16, urging the wise and full use of subsistence resources:

"WHEREAS, subsistence hunting is the foundation of Inuit survival in the Arctic and constitutes an important aboriginal right of the Inuit; and

"WHEREAS, game stocks upon which the Inuit depend for their physical and cultural survival are limited, and are under heavy pressure wherever Arctic natural resources are being developed; and
"WHEREAS, these pressures will result in attempts to limit or eliminate subsistence hunting in the Arctic unless special care is taken; and

"WHEREAS, it is traditional behaviour for game biologists and others to justify hunting limitations by pointing to wasteful hunting practices through modern hunting equipment and transportation; and

"WHEREAS, stories of waste of game and other poor hunting practices make the political defense of subsistence more difficult by reducing public confidence in the ability of the Inuit to manage fish and game;

"NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the delegates assembled at the first Inuit Circumpolar Conference call upon all Inuit to behave as hunters and in no way that will create scandal and endanger our subsistence hunting rights, and to conserve our game as we would conserve our homeland, and protect the future generations of our people."
F. Attribution of Land

369. Separate attention will be given to the two aspects of this question that are relevant for indigenous populations.

1. Due consideration for the satisfaction of the needs of the indigenous populations with respect to land and the means to exploit it successfully

370. There is considerable information on agrarian reform schemes in several countries. This study is, however, only interested in ascertaining in what manner, if any, these schemes and programmes could benefit the indigenous populations of these countries, and not in entering into a detailed description of plans, schemes and programmes that, in practical terms, may bear little relevance for indigenous communities. Unfortunately, most of the information available in these respects did not show clearly how such schemes were applied for the benefit of indigenous populations. The data concerning certain countries did, however, contain some information directly relevant for the purposes of the present study and will be presented in a succinct manner.

371. It must be pointed out, though, that not infrequently, far from benefiting the indigenous populations, the schemes are carried out at the expense of land which has traditionally been considered indigenous land by communities and peoples whose ancestors have occupied it physically and economically for many centuries and even for millennia. Many of the indigenous ancestral lands are considered as res nullius for agrarian reform purposes or as "fiscal land", as they have never been registered in the name of their possessors and usufruct holders in the public registry of real estate and are, according to the criteria on which those programmes are based, "unoccupied" or "not occupied".

372. This has happened in the past in connection with the nomadic or semi-nomadic populations of a hunter-gatherer economy who occupy a vast area of land on which they and their ancestors have migrated seasonally for hundreds or thousands of years. As the official criteria for occupation include sedentarism and a considerable amount of agricultural labour on the land, the land is classed as "attributable" in agrarian reform schemes. This lack of recognition of millenary physical and economic occupation has led to the attribution of indigenous ancestral land to others, who presumably fulfil the criteria ruling these aspects, depriving indigenous communities of land rather than attributing or giving land to them. As has been pointed out, the criteria for valid occupation often call for intensive use of land and its integration in a market economy organization of land development with high productivity. Thus those groups that practise subsistence economy are not considered as really occupying their land even if they are sedentary and devoted to agricultural activities.

373. Another problem that has arisen in this connection is that of attempts at the overnight conversion of populations which have been traditionally, and are today pastoralists or hunter-gatherers, of a nomadic or semi-nomadic life-style, to sedentary agriculturalist communities. This has been attempted in many areas and at different periods. Under these measures, indigenous communities have been assigned land for agriculture and brought to a site selected with little participation by the community concerned in order to make them abandon their "primitive" ways and adopt methods more susceptible of "civilized settlement" and "integration" into the national society through their incorporation into the market economy at the bottom of the ladder.
374. It is always questionable whether the communities affected have really been consulted and taken part in a decision. It is also generally questionable whether this "conversion" is necessary or even desirable within a broader perspective. It is hopeless to try to attain such radical changes in life-style in a short period of time and without the free and informed will of those concerned. Should such changes indeed be required or desirable in the long run, all factors considered and with the interests of the indigenous communities concerned clearly in mind as a main consideration, this cannot possibly be attained in a short time.

375. Appropriate and efficient agrarian reform programmes must take into account the existing occupation of land by indigenous populations on the basis of criteria that indicate the real situation before land is classed in any way as alienable by agrarian reforms. The needs of the indigenous communities for additional land must be realistically and fairly assessed and taken into account in those plans.

376. If it is found necessary to move some communities from their ancestral lands to other areas (and any such decision must in any case be abundantly well founded and confirmed after careful consideration), the new areas must be freely chosen by the communities affected, from among areas with identical or very similar fauna, flora and topographical features to the ancestral land that they will be forced to abandon, whenever the reason for abandonment, is not an unavoidable natural disaster (e.g. destruction by earthquake) permanent arrangements have to be made to compensate the indigenous communities for the disruption of their normal life-style and to help them to return to their ancestral land once the circumstances forcing their resettlement have passed. These communities should be granted at least the same facilities and services they enjoyed before removal from lands.

377. The information available on these aspects shows that several types of situation exist in the countries covered by the study. Sometimes, even within given countries, situations may vary from region to region.

378. The information on this subject may be classified as follows: countries on which there is no information; countries where little attention has been paid to the needs in question; and countries where such attention exists primarily in legal texts, but rarely in fact.

379. There is no specific information on a number of countries. 113/

380. It should be noted that, in countries where these matters have received very little attention, only information of a general nature is available.

381. Following the adoption of the Agrarian Reform Act in Bolivia, a serious indictment was made of the development of indigenous communities: "A second major objective, development of the indigenous comunidades, autonomous traditional communities, has received almost no attention". 114/

113/ Argentina, Australia, Bangladesh, Burma, Costa Rica, Denmark (Greenland), Ecuador, El Salvador, Finland, France (Guinée), Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Indonesia, Japan, Pakistan, Panama, Peru, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.

382. With regard to the countries where legislation has been adopted on this subject, but has frequently not been implemented in practical terms, it should be noted that the available information varies and includes legal provisions and different types of information from governmental and non-governmental sources on their practical application.

383. In Brazil article 2 (v) of Act No. 6001 guarantees the Indians the right to remain in their habitat permanently if they so wish, and to be provided with resources for their development and progress.

384. In connection with the establishment of reserves for the Yanomami (Yanoama) it has been written:

"In an immense area in the northeast of the State of Amazonas and the west of the Territory of Roraima, their lands have been invaded by the Northern Perimeter Highway BR-210, INCRA colonization, cattle ranching and mineral prospectors and mining companies.

"The Yanomami (also referred to as Yanomamö, Yanoama or Waiká for the group as a whole, Sanuma, Niam, Yanomam in terms of sub-linguistic groups, and Guaharibo, Xirixana, Xiriana by Brazilians locally) have, in a few years of intensified contact, suffered casualties similar to those suffered by the Parakaná: disintegration of the group and cultural collapse, decimation through disease, begging and prostitution have all been results of contact with roadworkers during the construction of the BR-210, the presence of prospectors, and the slow encroachment of settlers.

"The Yanomami number about 20,000 in Venezuela and Brazil, and, with a population of eight and a half thousand, are the most numerous group in Brazil still to have remained largely isolated and thus retained a high degree of cultural and physical integrity. They are widely scattered over an area of some 6 million hectares in Amazonas and Roraima and are at present seriously threatened by the three principal offensives of Brazilian development - the roads, the exploitation of mineral wealth, and the development of agribusiness.

"While contact with Yanomami Indians goes back to the last century, it is only since the 1940s and 1950s that permanent contact was initiated with certain groups with the establishment of missions, both Catholic and Protestant (North American) in nine separate areas in Amazonas and Roraima. Since this time, various infectious diseases of "white" origin, most notably tuberculosis and onchocerciasis have appeared and spread widely amongst the Yanomami, one of whose characteristics is perambulation over large areas and frequent inter-group visiting.

"In the late 1950s, the Xirixana of the Mucajaí sought contact with settlers on the river shortly before a mission station was established amongst them, and have maintained this contact ever since. The smaller Waiká groups further downriver, on the Mucajaí affluent, the Apiáí, had long suffered the abuses of pelt hunters, loggers and settlers, and finally with the advent of INCRA colonists fled this year to join the Xirixana, bringing with them however the TB with which they are badly affected, and which had in fact already spread from them to the Xirixana in the early 1970s, where it still, in spite of missionary health care, accounts for deaths in the tribe."
"White farmers from downriver frequently come up to the Muajafí to recruit Indians for labour: at first only the men went; but recently women and families have been going down. They stay for several weeks, returning angry at the poor pay they have received, infected with colds and 'flu, covered with ragged clothing. The missionaries told me that after every trip the whole tribe has to be treated for VD.

"Although no official information is available, the Xirixana have reported that in September 1973 a party of INCRA topographers, who began marking out land on the river bank between some of the malocas, cutting tractor-wide swaths through the forest, two years ago and then stopped, came up the river again, setting cement markers along the bank all the way up beyond the last Xirixana maloca. A young military cadet who accompanied the INCRA team said that they had marked out lots of up to 5,000 ha. as far up as just below the area of Surucucu. 'This flagrant invasion of the Indians' territory has yet to be investigated.

"In 1959 and 1970 influenza and dysentery and subsequently TB in waves of epidemics decimated Yanomami in the region of the Maíí river in Amazonas, and at least 100 are known to have died at that time. In June 1970, according to reports from CIMI, the Prelacy of the Rio Negro and the FUNAI agent Mario Craveiro, almost another 100 died in the same region, victims of malaria and TB. Missionaries now fear that partial treatment of TB victims may be creating drug-resistant bacillae, and that owing to the network of contacts amongst Yanomami groups, the disease may reach drastic and lethal proportions, which only a huge and well-organized health programme could ever hope to control.

"Onchocerciasis (African River Blindness) has also been spreading through the Yanomami from Venezuela: its Brazilian focus is in the region of Totootobi and Surucucu, where 100 infection has been found, but as the blackfly vector is found all over Yanomami territory, and a few cases have already been identified in the Muajafí and the Catrimani regions, the potential for further spreading is very high.

"In late 1974 the construction of the BR-210 began to be halted due to unfeasibly high costs (Cr $1,000,000 per km) in 1975. During this period infectious diseases brought in by the construction teams, principally 'flu and its complications and measles, killed approximately 50 Yanomami. In 1977 a further outbreak of measles which spread to isolated groups killed another 60 Indians - 40 per cent of each of the three groups worst hit. Skin diseases transmitted by infected secondhand clothing given to the Indians, venereal disease and alcohol have taken their terrible toll of several groups in this region of the upper Catrimani, crossed by the road only 3 km from one of the Yanomami villages, and the Catrimani mission. Two FUNAI posts supposedly protect the area (it was to this region that Anancio was sent after the Wamuri-Aroemi scandal, and accusations of his running a punishment camp on the BR-210 led to his removal from the area), and the post at Km 211 has re-housed the Opikeri, one group which succumbed to begging and prostitution at the roadside, abandoning their village: now they work for FUNAI on the post.

"The road is expected to be recommenced in 1979."
"The region of Surucucu in Roraima, with one of the largest concentrations of Yanomami, numbering some 2,000 Indians, is being threatened by a road linking it with the Catrimani. INCRA colonization and the discovery of large mineral deposits, particularly uranium. By 1974 150 technicians from the CRNM (Government mineral research co.), Projeto RADAM (Radam Amazonia) and Nucleobras (the Government nuclear energy co.) were working in Surucucu. Between 1974 and 1976 when all prospectors were expelled from the area after constant conflicts and the deaths of two prospectors and one Indian, there were up to 500 men living in camps, prospecting for gold, cassiterite and manganese. There is now a FUNAI post in Surucucu, the missionaries having moved out, and the real mining invasion is, of course, yet to begin.

"Since 1965, projects have been sent to FUNAI by missionaries and anthropologists for the demarcation of the Yanomami's land in the form of a Park, and in 1974 the "Projeto Yanomami" designed by two anthropologists from the University of Brasilia to provide social and health control of Indian/White relations along the road construction front was approved by FUNAI. A political move against foreign anthropologists caused the project to be dropped in 1976 before it got under way, and this year FUNAI announced the delimitation of 21 small separate areas for local Yanomami groups in Amazonas and Roraima.

"A counter proposal to this measure is to be presented by a group connected with the Catrimani mission to the Brazilian Congress and to FUNAI, as it is universally recognized that FUNAI's proposal would be fatal to the Yanomami, who have already proven fragile in contacts with white society, in that they would find themselves on tiny islands in a sea of representatives of a powerful and aggressive society who, basically, are only after all the land and the wealth they can grab. To these four case histories could be added dozens of others, many of them far more gruesome and dramatic, where contact has been more ruthless and more violent; some of these will be referred to briefly below. But the process, the international and internal colonialisnt reconquest of Brazil, has the same effect on all Indian groups. Of the 155 tribal groups listed by CIMI in their latest survey of August 1978, hardly a single group, whether their territory is officially demarcated or not, is free from the interference of large economic groups, individual settlers or the income-generating departments of FUNAI itself." 115/

385. A journalist writes: "One strategic road, the Northern Perimeter Highway, already runs through 220 kilometres of their territory. Here contact with the workers who built the road was enough for several dozen Indians to catch diseases to which they had no resistance and which were therefore fatal to them. Quite without meaning to, while missionaries themselves transmitted measles to some other Yanomami and it, too, was fatal. Perhaps the greatest peril that now lies in wait for the Yanomami is the fact that traces of uranium have been discovered in their region and this is likely to start a 'nuclear gold' rush. The havoc that such invasions of prospectors usually create among indigenous tribes is

only too well-known. In addition, the Brazilian National Settlement Institute has begun to set aside two areas for the intensive breeding of zebras. This is just one more problem for the Yanomani. The Brazilian Government has not remained entirely indifferent to the problems faced by this Indian tribe. Through FUNAI (the National Indian Foundation), it has proposed to split up the Yanomani in 21 small reservations, which would be protected little islands. However, this solution cannot be regarded as satisfactory. For one thing, it would mean that entire villages would have to be uprooted. For another, it would place unacceptable restrictions on the Yanomani's living space by putting them 'in cages'. On 23 June, a counter-proposal was submitted to the Brazilian Government by a number of Indian defence and protection organizations which are united under the banner of the London-based Survival International Movement. These organizations include Amazind, a documentation and information centre for Amazonian Indians which operates under the able guidance of the ethnologist, Rene Fürst, and has its headquarters in Geneva. What is this counter-proposal? 116/

386. As to India, the Anti-Slavery Society has stated:

"The development of the most underdeveloped community in India has depended so far on relatively paltry sums that would be insufficient in well served plains areas and are totally inadequate in the hilly tribal districts where there is almost no infrastructure. If one adds to this the fact that in India the major financial resources come not from plan allocations but from banks and open market borrowing which ... are not open to STs, one gets an even more staggering picture of the cumulative disadvantages they suffer in comparison to non-tribals. However, damning as the small quantum of resources allocated to tribal development is, particularly in view of Government rhetoric about "uplifting" the tribals, the indictment against the Government of India is not just that the funds it spends in tribal areas are insufficient, but also that the funds it spends are considerably less than the value of the minerals and timber extracted from these areas.

"Some imbalance of course is to be expected - the job of a government is to allocate national and State resources to those sectors and regions that will make the greatest contribution to over-all national welfare, and therefore investment in 'green revolution' areas, such as Punjab and Maryana, may, under certain definitions of welfare, be preferable to investing in tribal areas.

"There can be no doubt ... that the value of the resources extracted from tribal areas greatly outweighs the funds employed by Union and State governments for tribal welfare and development confirming the assertion made earlier that tribal India can best be seen as an internal colony within an exploitative non-tribal country.

"... it is not just that the tribals are not benefiting financially from the exploitation of their traditional environments. Account must also be taken of the deleterious effects that the huge forestry, mining, urban-industrial and HEP/irrigation dam schemes are having on the adivasis'..."

ability to continue their traditional methods of production. Tribals are being forced by a combination of land alienation for dams and industrial developments, prohibitions on the use of forest resources, ... lack of investment in tribal agriculture and land alienation by encroaching Hindus, to give up their largely autonomous, self-sufficient methods of production to become badly paid, landless labourers, either harvesting their traditional forests and working in mines for the benefit of the non-tribal areas, or migrating seasonally or permanently to distant brickfields, plantations and areas of high agricultural potential in search of work."

The government sponsored spread of the capitalist mode of production into peripheral adivasi areas is destroying the tribals' pre-capitalist modes of production. The adivasis are paying for the development of Hindu India with economic insecurity, poor wages, social disorganization and cultural shock.

387. Section 13 of the Aboriginal People's Ordinance of Malaysia provides for the compulsory acquisition of land for aboriginal areas or reserves.

388. There are, however, certain problems in connection with the nomadic or semi-nomadic groups of Orang Asli. Such groups necessarily claim vast extensions of land in the area where they obtain their means of livelihood. Efforts to settle these groups in determined areas are coupled with a necessary restriction of such extensions of land. This is not always welcomed by the Orang Asli groups, as the Special Rapporteur was told during his official visit to Malaysia in June 1973.

389. In this connection, the statement of policy regarding the Aboriginal population contains the following criteria concerning agriculture and forest policy (section (iii) (b)):

"As regards cultivation it should be the ultimate objective to replace the present system of shifting cultivation with some system of permanent agriculture. It is accepted that the reason why these groups of aborigines practice shifting cultivation is also because of the nature of the terrain in which they live. At the same time it is also accepted that any inducement to these groups to adopt a more permanent form of agriculture should avoid disrupting their traditional way of life too suddenly, and that the process may take a considerable length of time. The basic requirements for settled agriculture are a sufficiency of food crops and a dependable cash crop, probably rubber, which is the least demanding of crops. This required a degree of permanency of occupation, an advance in agricultural technique and the choice of suitable sites. Definite plans should therefore be formulated to provide the necessary land for this in places where the aborigines are willing to settle. Further, although traditions should be observed and enforced settling avoided at all costs, no encouragement should be given to the perpetuation of their present nomadic way of life. In pursuance of the above it will be necessary either to include trained agricultural personnel in the Department of Aborigines, or to provide training for in-service officers. It will also be necessary to train aborigines to work as agricultural extension personnel. The Ministry of Agriculture and Co-operatives should however help with the provision of advice and such essentials as planting materials and better types of seeds."

117/ Ministry of the Interior, Statement of policy regarding the administration of the aborigine peoples of the Federation of Malaysia, Kuala Lumpur, November 1961, pp. 5-6.
390. With regard to arrangements to satisfy the needs of the indigenous populations with respect to land and the means to exploit it, the Anti-Slavery Society has furnished the following information on Paraguay:

"... The Commission established to seek a legal formula for granting land titles in favour of the indigenous communities, in its conclusions of 11 December 1973, proposed that land titles be granted not to individuals, but to whole communities. This seems to be in accordance with the traditions of most Paraguayan Indians and corresponds to a tradition of co-operative land ownership in Paraguay. From these conclusions, and from the resolution No. 677 of 24 March 1974, of the Instituto de Bienestar Rural, the following method for obtaining land titles can be devised:

1. The Indians in question must be inscribed in the Birth Register and thus obtain full citizenship so that they can exercise ownership rights. 2. The group in question must attend literacy courses. 3. It must be trained in co-operativism. 4. It must constitute a production co-operative. 5. In the meantime, the Instituto de Bienestar Rural (IBR) must have reserved land for the group in question. 6. The land is transferred to the Asociación Indigenista del Paraguay. 7. The Asociación Indigenista transfers the land to the indigenous co-operative."

"Up to now, this process has only been carried out once in the case of the Faí Indians. There are, however, difficulties:

1. The process is long, thus allowing the time for land speculators and non-indigenous settlers to act. For instance, with the process still underway, white settlers could occupy the land in question and thus gain a certain right to be there, which would guarantee de facto their staying there even after the land was officially granted to the Indians. 2. The process of land transfer cannot be fulfilled without benevolent non-indigenous intermediaries. These must act so that IBR reserves land for the Indians, as the latter, at that time usually do not yet have full citizenship and therefore cannot claim their land for themselves. Experience shows that IBR will not reserve land on its own initiative, so that the intervention of the benevolent intermediary — a missionary, a well meaning farmer, an anthropologist — is necessary to file the claim for the Indians. Later on, the land must pass through the hands of the Asociación Indigenista del Paraguay, again a body composed not of Indians, but of non-indigenous Paraguayans ..."

"Most of the land inhabited by Indians is in the hands of non-indigenous persons. De jure, such land may be expropriated in favour of Indian settlers who have been residing there for more than 20 years, on the condition that they guarantee exploitation of the land 'in a rational and productive manner' (Law No. 622 of 19 August 1960, and Law No. 854 of 22 March 1963), but de facto this condition will usually be quoted in order to prove that the land cannot be given to the Indians. The Marandi Project informs us about the difficulties it encountered when, for the first time in Paraguay, it carried out a land survey with the aim of reserving land for the Indians:

'Such surveying can only be done in areas of State lands and for communities wishing to establish settlements in such areas. As for those communities settled on private (non-indigenous) land, even if
this property were illegally obtained in infraction of the valid legal provisions concerned de facto occupation, in each case a solution must be found, if the proprietors refuse to give in: expropriation with compensation, exchange or purchase of the land. But all these solutions are costly and the aborigines cannot meet those costs themselves.

"In many cases, the fact that the Indians settle on lands which are not their own property makes them very dependent on the legal proprietors. This is the base of much of the power exerted over the Indians by local institutions and persons. One concrete, typical example is the Mennonite zone: after the 1962 indigenous revolt, many Indian settlers received land of which they had usufruct, 5 hectares per family. The distribution is controlled by the Mennonite Office for Indian Settlement, which at the same time, has the task of evangelizing the Indians. As a result, the Indians usually receive land only on the condition that they profess the Mennonite version of Christian faith.

"The problem of occupation of indigenous land by settlers is acute, especially in East Paraguay. Thus, for instance, the Chiripá Indians lost some 900 hectares of the lands reserved for them at Colonia Chiripá-Fortuna (of a total of some 1,600 hectares) and about 500 of the 1,000 hectares reserved at Paso Cadena, through the invasion of non-indigenous settlers in 1973. A similar phenomenon has been observed since 1973 in the Ñehé reservation, Colonia Nacional Guayaki. These examples show that even the concession of land titles to Indian communities, in itself already very difficult, does not resolve all the problems, as invasions are possible even into reserved Indian properties."

391. The Government of Costa Rica explains that: "Appropriate measures are being adopted, as shown by Executive Decrees 5904-G, 5905-G, 6035-G, 6037-G and 6866-G."

392. In Mexico, the Government states only that article 27, section X, of the Constitution contains the following provisions with regard to the needs of indigenous populations in respect of land: "The population settlements that lack ejidos or cannot obtain their restitution through lack of title, by reason of the impossibility of identifying said titles or because they may have been alienated legally, shall be granted lands, forests and waters sufficient to constitute ejidos in proportion to the needs of their population; in no case may the required area be denied and, to that end, sufficient land for the purpose shall be expropriated by the Federal Government, taking the same from the lands nearest the towns concerned. The area or individual unit of apportionment shall not in the future be less than 10 hectares of artificially or naturally watered land or, in default of these, of their equivalents in other kinds of land, according to the terms of section XV, paragraph 3, of this article."

393. According to a source, in certain parts of Canada, "treaties were entered into to deal with some of the rights of the Indian tribes ... In the treaties the Government undertook certain obligations and guaranteed certain rights (such as the right to hunt and fish which the Indian people had exercised from time immemorial)."
"The use of the land must be preserved or restored or the Indian rights otherwise dealt with to the satisfaction of the Indian people involved.

"Recognition by the Federal Government of aboriginal title means: (a) recognition of the obligation to deal with Indian claims in non-treaty areas of the country. In the areas where Indian people have lost or are gradually losing the use of the land either the full use of the land must be protected or restored or the claim based on Indian title must be dealt with to the satisfaction of the Indian people involved. (b) If treaties meet adequate standards of fairness, [it should be based on] recognition of treaty promises as they were understood by the Indian people. If the treaties fail to meet adequate standards of fairness this failure must be acknowledged and fair and adequate arrangements made to the satisfaction of the Indian people involved." 118/

394. However according to another source:

"While 44 per cent of Indian reserve land is forested, 35 per cent of reserve land, (2,108,400 acres) has agricultural potential. Perhaps, even more than forestry, agriculture holds an enormous potential for development. The Agricultural Institute of Canada has published a study which states that agriculture could support 4,675 Indian families, fully 50 per cent of the total Indian population now resident on reserves with agricultural potential. This is particularly significant when one realizes there are currently fewer than 600 full-time Indian farmers.

"Roughly, one-third of the land with agricultural potential is currently being farmed by Indians, and one-third is leased under "contractual arrangement to non-Indians with indications ... of low or inadequate returns to the people of the reserves as compared to the land's potential", according to the Department of Indian Affairs, which arranged for these leases in the first place.

"Clearly, the potential for agricultural development exists. If it is to be developed it requires tangible assistance programmes and the full involvement of Indian people. It would also require that the Indian people maintain full control over this development. Agriculture is yet another [way] of allowing Indian people to maintain contact with the land, so necessary to us, while building a viable and self-supporting economy." 119/

395. As regards the competence of the Lapp village, in Sweden reference is made to the fact sheet "The Lapps in Sweden". The grazing areas of the village are used jointly by those Lapps who belong to the village.

396. See paragraph 411 below for information regarding the United States of America.

397. With regard to Colombia, a publication contains the following information:

118/ Aboriginal title, op.cit., pp. 3, 4 and 5.

119/ Indians: Lands and Resources, a brief presented by the National Brotherhood to the Man and Resources Conference, November 1973, pp. 11 and 12.
"The Colombian Petroleum Company and the government participated jointly in the effort to establish peaceful relations with the Motilones and in securing land for a reservation. In 1965 a law created the Motilone reservation in Norte de Santander, and troop patrols were sent to enforce its boundaries, keeping out non-Indian settlers. The Colombian Institute of Agrarian Reform (Instituto Colombiano de Reforma Agraria - INCORA) has also discouraged homesteaders from settling near the Motilones by refusing loans for land purchases in that area." 120/ 

398. As already stated, the Government of Norway has reported that the Act concerning Reindeer Husbandry gives the Lapps the exclusive right to reindeer husbandry in the reindeer pasture areas. Finmark is an exception, since all permanent residents there are entitled to practise reindeer husbandry.

399. The Government of New Zealand states:

"Mention must also be made of the Maori land development programme administered by the Maori and Island Affairs Department under which, with the consent of the owners, the Department can provide the whole of the finance necessary to bring Maori land to a fully productive stage. Very large areas of Maori land are continually being developed by the Department of Maori Affairs on behalf of the owners with the funds so provided. When the land is developed and stocked, the Department farms the land for a period to recover the cost of development. When the debt is reduced to a reasonable proportion the normal practice nowadays is for the Maori owners to form an incorporation of the kind described, and to assume the management of the farming enterprise. (In other cases they might decide to divide the land into single farms.) Last year the total area of Maori land being developed under the Maori land development programme was over 300,000 acres (approximately 121,500 hectares).

"In addition to the various forms of assistance shown above, the Department of Maori and Island Affairs provides finance for Maoris on single farms of Maori land, and also provides supervision to help improve the standard of farming. Maori farmers or Maori incorporations are also able to get finance from the State Advances Corporation, a Government corporation which provides loan finance for farming purposes."

2. The major pertinent aspects of any agrarian reform programmes designed to obtain land for the indigenous populations and to distribute to them means for working both the land which they already own and land which they are to receive under such programmes.

400. Four groups can be established in this connection: countries for which there is no information; those for which there is information only on general measures, without any special measures on indigenous populations; those in which some attention is given to the needs of indigenous populations within the framework of general measures, and, finally, those in which special measures designed particularly for indigenous populations are contemplated or taken.

401. There is no information in relation to several countries. 121/

402. The available information on Ecuador, Guatemala and Peru, for example, refers in general to broad measures which would apply to indigenous populations, but which do not specifically mention such population settlements. This appears to be the case in many countries about which specific information on this subject is not available. It also seems to be the case in Sweden, where, according to information furnished by the Government: "There are no special agrarian reform programmes designed for the Lapps".

403. In a number of countries, the needs of indigenous populations in respect of land receive attention within the framework of general provisions relating to agrarian reform. Colombia and Finland are in this group.

404. The Government of Finland states that "there are no agrarian reform programmes designed particularly for the benefit of the Lapps", it has added that:

"The agrarian reform programmes implemented so far have concerned the whole country. The circumstances in Lapland have been taken into consideration in their implementation in view of the fact that the means of livelihood in Lapland, particularly in the Lappish region, differ from those in other parts of the country".

405. With regard to Colombia, attention is drawn to article 94 of Act No. 135 of 15 December 1961 relating to agrarian reform, which provides that:

"The Institute shall, in co-operation with the indigenous affairs sections of the Departments, examine the situation with regard to arable land in the indigenous communities and take part in the land redistribution schemes provided for in article 3 (g) of Act No. 81 of 1958. If it is found that this measure cannot solve the problems of communities with too little land, the Institute shall take the necessary steps to provide such communities with additional land or to help resettle the surplus population. The Institute shall also co-operate with the indigenous affairs sections in performing the duties and carrying out the activities referred to in article 3 (h), (i), (j), (l), (l), (m), (p) and (q) of the above-mentioned Act and shall monitor contributions to the Development Fund." 122/

121/ Australia, Bangladesh, Brazil, Burma, Canada, Denmark (Greenland), El Salvador, France (Guiana), Guyana, Honduras, Indonesia, Japan, Nicaragua, Pakistan, Panama, Philippines, Sri Lanka, Suriname and Venezuela.

406. The last group is composed of countries about which there is information relating to specific measures. With regard to Argentina, it was reported that:

"As regards the Indian population as a whole, the first Five-Year Plan made provision for a settlement programme using 500,000 hectares of Government land reserved for Indians, to be divided up in three different stages, namely: the reservation; the reducción; and the colonia. When it is clear that the Indian has been assimilated, he is transferred from his reservation to the nearest reducción. This is a training centre where the adult Indian spends five years, at the end of which he is given a piece of land in a colonia; this land he must pay for in instalments varying with the volume of the crop.

The settlement scheme included the following projects: (a) 7,500 hectares of the former Nahuel Pan reserve in the national territory of Chubut to be divided up into small farms for the members of the Nahuel Pan tribe, whose land was to be returned to them by virtue of Decree No. 13806 of 1943; (b) 50,000 hectares of land in the Chaco and 30,000 in Formosa to be surveyed, divided up and marked off to create the first reservations; (c) a reducción of roughly 8,700 hectares to be established in the Lanín National Park in the territory of Neuquén; (d) the institution of a rotating credit fund to develop stock-raising among Indians; and (g) the organization of agricultural co-operatives in Indian colonias (financed by means of contributions from the Indians themselves and from the State) for the purchase of expensive agricultural machinery and the introduction of a social security system to enable the Indians to procure the necessities of life even if the harvest is bad.

Some forest-dwelling Indian tribes in the north of Argentina have already been settled in colonias established by the Government." 123/

407. According to the Government of Mexico:

"Agrarian reform in Mexico was established in the Constitution which has been in force since 1917 and was immediately preceded by the Mexican Revolution that broke out as a reaction by the people against a dictatorial regime which had lasted over 30 years and had kept the majority of the Mexican people, particularly workers and peasants, in circumstances of extreme poverty and insecurity.

This explains why the most important revolutionary schemes are always based on agrarian and labour grievances.

Article 27 of the Constitution and the Federal Agrarian Reform Act establish the following guidelines for agrarian reform:

1. Population settlements which retain communal status de facto or de jure may own real estate (article 27, section VI, of the Constitution).

2. Population settlements which retain communal status de facto or de jure shall have capacity to enjoy in common the land, forests and waters which belong to them or may have been or may be restored to them (section VII).
3. Communal property shall be governed by a special legal regime designed to protect such property (articles 52 and 53 of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act).

4. For the benefit of such communities, a comprehensive system shall be established specifying that the legal acts which deprived them of their property are declared null and void (section VIII).

5. Population settlements which lack land shall be entitled to be granted such land in accordance with the needs of their population (section X).

6. Provisions concerning the economic organization of ejidos are contained in chapter I, section 3, of the Federal Agrarian Reform Act."

408. In this connection, the Government of Chile reported (1975), in the information it provided for the purposes of the present study, that:

"In general, it may be said that indigenous populations do not have enough land to meet their basic needs. It is estimated that each family group owns between 3 and 6 hectares per person, depending on location and quality. They have only rudimentary tools and few farming skills. This factor has considerable bearing on the economically depressed conditions in which most communities live.

The arrangements being made to solve these problems include the training of "trail blazers" from indigenous communities: indigenous leaders receive instruction in farming, handicrafts, etc., with a view to replacing subsistence farming by the intensive production of certain items."

409. In the information it provided to CERD in 1982, the Government of Chile stated that:

"Additional land: The Government has transferred to Mapuche groups a total of more than 100,000 hectares of non-indigenous land (i.e. land not covered by the former joint titles). Some of this land had been the subject of former claims by indigenous persons and some was transferred to meet the basic needs of dispossessed indigenous groups. As a result of these transfers and of earlier transfers of land to indigenous persons in the course of the agrarian reform undertaken by the Alessandri Government (1958-1964), the total area of land owned by indigenous persons will be considerably larger than the area they owned at the time of the pacification of the frontier (CERD/C/90/Add.4)."

410. The Norwegian Government has put forward a plan of action for the Lapp settlement areas (Report No. 13 to the Storting). With regard to agriculture, it aims to provide financial assistance to the Lapp agricultural areas, over and above the aid schemes in force today. According to this report to the Storting, the expansion of these farms is desirable since they are currently too small and ineffective. In addition, it is stated that efforts will primarily be directed towards increased milk production, and the obvious course in future will be to prepare plans aimed at combined farms with subsidiary sources of income such as inland fishing, berry-harvesting and tourism. Emphasis will be placed on raising the level of expertise through the initiation of courses.
411. On certain aspects of a possible agrarian reform programme in the United States of America, one author writes:

"There are 10.7 million acres of individually owned Indian land in trust with the Federal Government. Original allotments of the land were in the name of one individual. However, upon the death of the original owners, and the death of subsequent heirs, the ownership of this land has become so fractionated that many owners cannot effectively use the land. The result is that much of it is not used or is leased by the BIA on behalf of the owners and the income divided in accordance with percentage of ownership. It is hard to do anything with land in multiple ownership because of difficulty in contacting all owners and obtaining their agreement to a proposed sale, lease, or other use. Fractional shares of individual ownership in a piece of land may be such grotesque figures as 837/4,515,840. Payments to many owners from lease income or sale may be 10 cents or less. The administrative costs to the Government are great.

"Solutions have been proposed from time to time.

"One of the main proposals was Senator Frank Church's bill in 1961: In 1963 this bill was passed by the Senate but not acted upon by the House.

"Provisions of this bill were: Where there were up to ten owners, any one or more owning a 50 per cent or larger interest may request the Secretary of the Interior to sell or partition the land. In tracts with 11 or more owners, the requirement is reduced to one or more owning at least 25 per cent of the land. There were provisions to protect the tribe in the event the land constituted a key tract. Where land was in part owned by individuals with unrestricted interests the above provisions would apply only upon agreement of the non-trust owners. If non-trust owners do not agree, the Secretary, upon percentage request indicated above, can consent to a judicial partition for purchase at appraised value or to meet the high bid. The tribe also had the right to meet the high bid. Trust interests in minerals was also authorized to make loans for the purchase of such lands. Authorization was provided for land consolidation sales or exchanges between tribes and individuals. Indian testimony on the various proposals has made clear that any solution must include the following:

1. retention of land title, to the maximum extent, in Indian ownership; and

2. recognition of the equity of Indian owners.

In addition to the above, the executive and the Congress have indicated that the solution must: (1) not place large demands on the Federal Treasury for its accomplishment; and (2) provide a means for substantially eliminating the problem." 124/

412. In India according to one source:

"In view of the excessively high proportion of landless peasants in the active population of the Scheduled Castes and Tribes, it is clear that any programme for their economic development should invariably envisage a plan to provide them with land for cultivation.

"The three sources of available land are: virgin or vacant land, land freed in pursuance of provisions fixing maximum farming areas, and land given to the Bhoodan and Gramdan movements. Some of the states have issued laws or regulations granting preferential treatment for agricultural workers from the Scheduled Castes and Tribes in the redistribution of available land.

"TABLE VI ALLOTMENT OF LAND TO SCHEDULED CASTES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State or Territory</th>
<th>Form of reservation</th>
<th>Share allotted 1965-66</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(as % of all land</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>distributed)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bihar</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>30.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujarat</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>68.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerala</td>
<td>25 per cent (Castes and Tribes)</td>
<td>11.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madya Pradesh</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>18.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maharashtra</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>39.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mysore</td>
<td>50 per cent (Castes and Tribes)</td>
<td>28.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rajasthan</td>
<td>25 per cent (Castes and Tribes)</td>
<td>2.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uttar Pradesh</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>38.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assam</td>
<td></td>
<td>20.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himachal Pradesh</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>65.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripura</td>
<td>Preferential right</td>
<td>8.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madras</td>
<td>None</td>
<td>37.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"Table VI indicates the provisions in this respect and the actual allotment of land to Scheduled Castes in twelve states or territories in 1965-66.

"Rather paradoxically, in the two states where no action has been undertaken to establish preferential treatment (Maharashtra and Madras), the share allotted to Scheduled Castes has been among the highest.

"The reasons why the populations fail to exercise their rights include the poor quality of the land available, the absence of loans or facilities enabling them to work it, the complexity of the procedure involved, the fact that the land allotted has to be paid for (sometimes by auction, as in the state of Uttar Pradesh), and probably in many cases ignorance of the existing provisions. The way these measures have worked in practice provides clear evidence that it is not enough just to establish preferential treatment: the proper conditions enabling the beneficiaries to take full advantage of it must also be created." 125/

413. The Government of Costa Rica reports that the Executive Decrees mentioned earlier in this chapter "show that appropriate measures are being taken".

414. One author reports that in Paraguay, measures have been taken at various times to bring about agrarian reform in the country, to divide rural properties of more than a certain size and to reserve land for the settlement of indigenous groups and persons. Article 2 of Act No. 852 of 22 March 1963 setting up the Rural Welfare Institute states that:

"The Institute's aim is to change the agricultural structure of Paraguay and to integrate the rural population into the economic and social development of the nation through legislation that will make it possible gradually to eliminate large estates and smallholdings and to replace them by a just system of land ownership, occupation and exploitation. Such legislation will promote the equitable distribution of land and the effective organization of loans, production and marketing, thereby helping rural producers to achieve economic stability, the guarantee of their freedom and social well-being".

Article 1 of Act No. 662 of 27 August 1960 on the proportional allotment of large land holdings reads: "Properties with 10,000 hectares or more of land that is suitable for agriculture shall be subject to the system of proportional allotment established under this Act".

On 13 December 1972, Dr. Juan Manuel Frutos, the Chairman of the Board of the Rural Welfare Institute, stated, in his note A. No. 28-4 containing a copy of Decision No. 1573 and addressed to the Chairman of the Indigenous Association, that:

"In this connection, we wish to inform the Association that the Institute has duly taken account of the problems of indigenous persons, who, like all other inhabitants of the Republic, have the right to protection by the State of their lives, physical integrity, liberty, security, property, honour and reputation, in accordance with article 50 of the National Constitution. To that end, many parcels of land have been set aside throughout the national territory for the settlement of indigenous groups and many national settlements have been established with a view to integrating their members into civilized society as useful citizens of their country." 126/

415. On the allocation of land to "indigenous settlements", the following information was provided in an official document: "... the Rural Welfare Institute has set aside for indigenous settlement 100,000 hectares of land in various parts of the Republic. The indigenous settlements will develop according to their own social and political characteristics in co-operation with technical teams from agencies in the public and private sectors. These technical teams will work together with the indigenous authorities in the communities to help them find solutions which will be based on their present cultural position and will lead to integration into national society.

---

It should be noted that the measures are being taken in Government land areas and for communities which wish to settle in such areas. To date, there has not been a single case in which indigenous populations have been moved. In every case, they have been settled in the areas where they already lived." 127/

416. During the International NGO Conference on Discrimination Against Indigenous Populations in the Americas, 1977 (Palais des Nations, Geneva, Switzerland, 20 and 23 September 1977), it was reported that, in recent editions of European newspapers, land in Paraguay was being offered to potential buyers (immigrants to the country). It was stated that, at least in some particular cases, the prices published in the newspapers were lower than those being charged to Paraguayan indigenous persons seeking land.

417. The Special Rapporteur had before him an advertisement published in a newspaper of the Federal Republic of Germany, the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, dated Friday, 29 April 1977 (No. 99), page 31, offering land at $US 120 per hectare. According to reports, the asking price in Paraguay at the time was $US 140 to 150 per hectare. It was also reported that the argument in support of the price difference was that the aim was to attract immigrants to the country with the inducement of being able to purchase land cheaply.

418. The New Zealand Government states:

"Finally, under the Maori land development programme finance is available to buy non-Maori land for the settlement of Maori farmers, or to increase the holdings they already have. Some fairly substantial areas of Government-owned land are also being developed by the Maori and Island Affairs Department for the eventual settlement of Maori farmers. The area of Government land being developed for this purpose at present is over 7,000 hectares.

419. The Citizens' Association for Racial Equality states in this regard:

"In general insufficient Maori land has been preserved to enable more than about one quarter of the present Maori population to derive a living from it. Agrarian reform programmes - confined mainly to those of Ngata in the 1920s and the labour government of the 1930s - have been entirely restricted to land still in Maori ownership: very little land has been bought back."

420. During the Special Rapporteur's official visit to New Zealand several persons stated that:

"the unavailability of land for agricultural application by Maori persons or groups was one of the major causes of the influx of the Maoris to the cities. The insufficient amount of Maori land available is a result of a past official policy of legal and illegal acquisition of Maori land by Pakehas."
